

BELOVED DAUGHTER

(NOVEL)

SARDAR PARAMJIT SINGH



AMARJEET SINGH PARAMJIT PUBLICATIONS

BELOVED DAUGHTER

(NOVEL)

SARDAR PARAMJIT SINGH

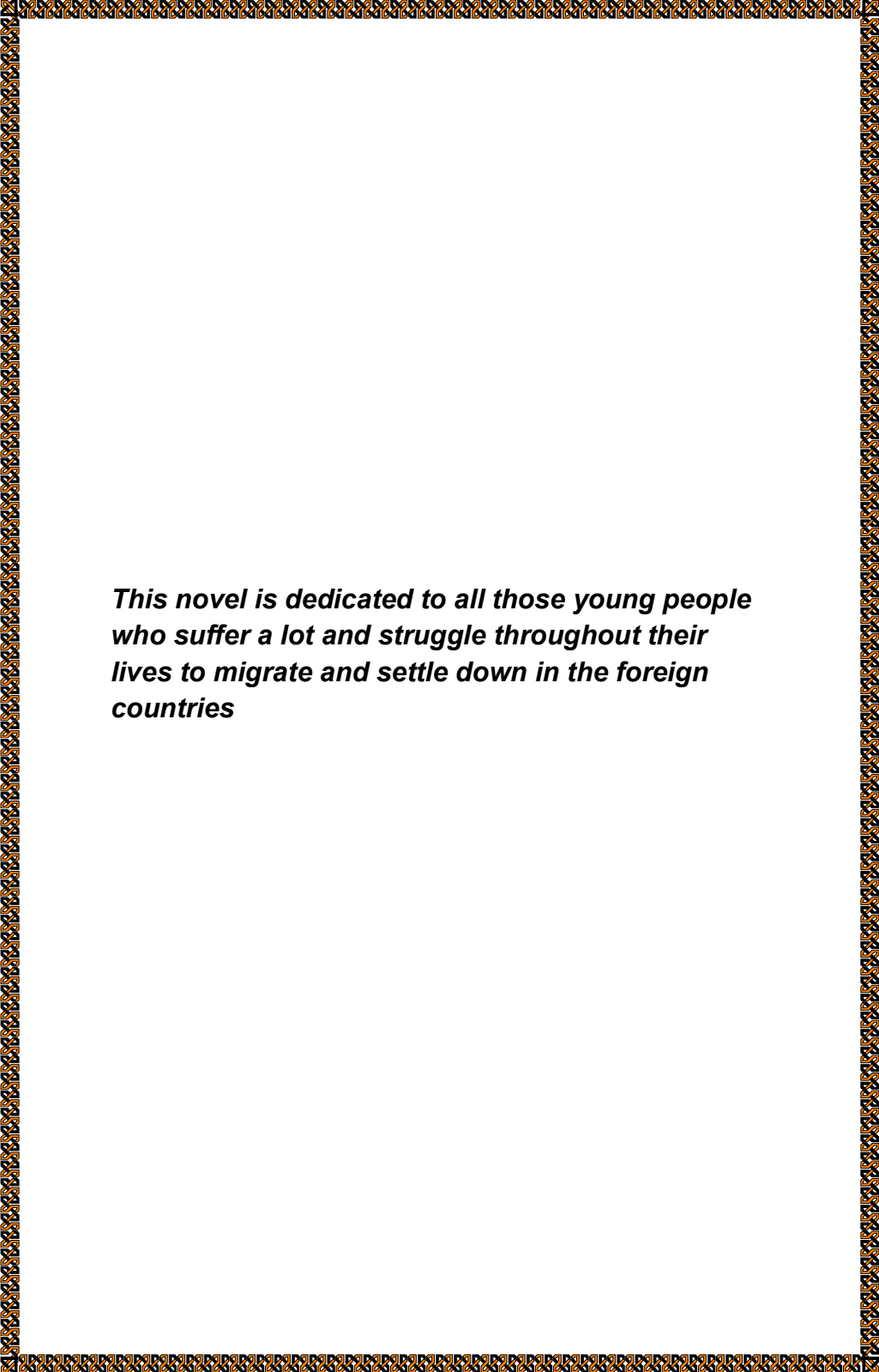


AMARJEET SINGH PARAMJIT PUBLICATIONS

JALANDHAR CITY-144001 (PUNJAB) INDIA



All Rights Reserved with the Author



This novel is dedicated to all those young people who suffer a lot and struggle throughout their lives to migrate and settle down in the foreign countries

PREFACE

Dear readers I am presenting this novel to you. I am feeling too much proud to present this novel. Go through this book and you are most invited to send me your valuable remarks and suggestions.

To be an author or novelist is not an easy job. An author struggles throughout his or her life. His or her life is full of many ups and downs. Before writing any book an author has to experience a lot. It takes a long time to prepare the plot of the novel in his or her mind and to express it into the words. Moreover the most difficult, challenging and adventurous task for the author is to get his or her writings to be published and the marketing of his or her works. A single person can't perform all these tasks individually. These days everything has been commercialized and that's why it has become very difficult to find the suitable and genuine publishers.

You may send me your comments by email on the following email id:

paramjitsinghpunjab@gmail.com

Yours Sincerely,

Sardar Paramjit Singh

1

“Disculpe el señor lo que pasó allí?” (Excuse me Mr. what happened there?) A Spanish girl among the crowd was asking from a man who was standing nearby her.

“No sé señorita.” (I don’t know Miss.) That man had replied to that girl immediately while shaking his shoulders.

“Excusez-moi s'il vous plaît ce qui s'est passé là?” (Excuse me please what has happened there?) A French man was asking from another person.

“Que puis-je vous dire? Je ne sais rien à ce sujet.” (What can I tell you? I know nothing about that.) That person had replied.

“Entschuldigen Sie, können Sie mir sagen, was hier passiert? (Excuse me, can you tell me what happened here?) Another woman who was about 50 and who had recently joined the crowd and who was eager to know had asked from a man.

“Aber ich habe keine Ahnung, tut mir leid.” (But I have no idea, I am sorry.) One man had replied to that woman in German.

“Excuse me please! What has happened here?” A young British boy had asked from a middle-aged British.

“I don’t know it exactly.” That middle-aged British had replied immediately.

“Is it an accident?” That Young British boy had asked again.

“It might be, but I am not sure.” That middle-aged British had replied to the Young British while shaking his shoulders.

“Kee gal ho gayi Janaab?” (What is the matter, sir?) One Pakistani who was among the crowd, had asked from another Pakistani.

“I don’t know anything but it seems that something is wrong, otherwise such a large crowd had not needed to be gathered” he replied while thinking something.

“What is wrong? I think an accident has taken place certainly”, the first Pakistani said and he was looking at the crowd.

“Something is wrong certainly because there is a large crowd of the policemen and of the people. Now-a-days accidents occur daily. Earlier we used to read about accidents in the Newspapers that an accident took place on such a place and so many people were killed and injured. After reading such news, the mind was disturbed for many weeks; we had no desire for eating and drinking. By reading such news, one felt

grieved. Earlier news about accidents was heard only on Television or in Newspapers after some months. We had never seen such an accident personally, but now the time has changed. Now we see personally, accidents occurring every second or third day. The Newspapers are full of news about accidents and mishappenings. Sometimes I feel that doomsday is approaching nearer, the world will end soon.” The second Pakistani replied who was thinking something.

The police had surrounded the place from all sides where the accident had taken place. The people among the crowd were impatient to see the place where accident had occurred but the police had forbidden them to reach that place. The crowd of people still did not know what actually had occurred in the accident. All people in the crowd were talking to one another. All of them were talking about accident only, and they were telling their estimates about the mishaps to one another. There was a lot of noise in the crowd due to presence of large number of people. All people who passed nearby, were asking by stopping there about what it had happened. But they did not get any reply about the reality due to that they joined the crowd and in that way the crowd continued to be increased. Everyone in the crowd was eager and hasty to see the place of accident but the police did not allow them to do so.

Some people in the crowd approached the policemen and they had tried to ask them about the accident but the policemen had refused to tell them anything. They

told them that they knew nothing and that's why they could not say anything about that.

"It seems that someone has been killed", someone had said in the crowd.

"Then what is the trouble if someone has been killed? The world is so large and it will not end due to few deaths. If one is dead then ten are born." Another person had replied who was laughing aloud.

"If someone has died then it is best for him. He has got rid of sorrows and troubles. One can't get peace of mind and comforts during one's life; these are got only after the death. Every person is always worried and none is happy in this whole world." Another person was saying.

"He might have gone to the Heaven. He may enjoy and make fun there. Only the lucky person gets chance to go to Heaven. He will be very happy there. He might have forgotten this world. He should write a letter from Heaven and must inform about his well-being and about the life of there. He should write a letter at least to his family members, to his dear ones and to the relatives, mentioning everything about there. He should send sponsorship to his friends and relatives so that they may visit him. But now the time has changed. Now everyone has become selfish. Everybody thinks about himself. Nobody thinks about others. A human being should do welfare and goodness to others." A person who was laughing in

the crowd, said and he made the other people to laugh aloud.

“What type of people are you? Be the good human beings. You don’t know what his family members will be feeling? Never laugh at others. Don’t mock at sorrows of others. Be afraid of the God. You should realize that today it has happened to him and tomorrow it may also happen to you. Future is uncertain. Pray to the Lord and ask the Lord for well being of all. If you can’t do anything good to others then never think and wish ill-will to others. Don’t be evil-doers. A person can harm his other fellow persons but we all are helpless before the Lord. We can’t do anything against the will of the God. I pray to the Lord, none even my enemies, may not have seen bad time. Only that person realizes sorrows and troubles that face them. The other people make fun of these. If one’s house is burning then others feel happy, they begin to sing and dance but when one’s own house burns then one realizes what the sorrows and troubles are? Then one learns a lot and knows his folly.” An old woman who did not like making fun by the people, said and she was feeling sad and she had sympathy for that person who had met an accident.

“Oh old lady, what is the loss if someone has been killed? There he will be better than in this world. If you have sorrow then why don’t you revive him? None forbids you from doing so.” Another man had replied

to the old lady while mocking her and he had made the crowd of the people to laugh.

“Oh yes, old lady is right, if the dead has gone to the hell then there is troublesome. There one finds none to look after him or her. There one remains all alone and nobody is there to help the person. The angels of the God punish the person. These bloody angels are very ruthless; they never do any favor to anyone. They don't hear even the requests and prayers. They don't take pity on anyone. They don't spare even their own real fathers. The angels of death take the persons to the hell. When they feel hungry then they put the persons into a large cauldron of hot oil and after frying them they eat them by sitting together. They put salt and spices and enjoy a lot. After eating them they feel very happy. After that they sing and dance together.” Another person was saying in such a way as he had been to the hell and as he had seen everything in the hell with his own eyes. By hearing his foolish talk all people in the crowd, were laughing.

“The God does not take a person into the hell without any reason. Those persons, who perform bad deeds, go to the hell. Those persons, who do never remember and worship the God, are sent into the hell. Those persons, who tell a lie, who are dishonest are put into the hell. Those persons, who oppress innocent people, those persons who cheat others, those persons who go to the pubs and take beer or wine, those persons, who go to the disco clubs, those persons, who commit adultery and establish

illegitimate relations with other women, those persons, who never perform good deeds, such type of persons are sent to the hell by the God. In the court of the God, justice is provided to all. There is no injustice. There is no cheating. Truth prevails there. None bothers liars there, nobody listens their requests. The God shows them the files of bad and evil deeds, performed by them and after judicial process, they are sent into the hell. Those persons are tortured and tormented in the hell. None feels at home, there. Nobody feels happy there. Everyone begins to repent there. There one has to be regretted. In this world, a human being neither worships the God nor bothers Him. But one feels helpless and miserable when the human being faces the God and remains under His control. Then he feels sorry and bewailed. It is better for a human being to perform deeds wisely in this world. He or she should avoid doing bad and evil deeds. He or she should pay attention towards noble actions and deeds. He or she should spare time to remember and worship the God. By doing so one makes the God happy and pleased and he or she succeeds in getting blessings of the Lord. A person gets nymphs and fairies of paradise that the God blesses.” Another middle-aged man was saying and preaching to the crowd while moving his hands.

“You should mind your own business. Don’t perform evil deeds. You should not bother about other people. Whether the people perform good deeds or bad deeds, what to you? Whoever will have the pain, he

or she will take the tablet. You need not to worry about others. Have you signed a contract with the Government to reform the whole world? Whether the people fall into the well or into the salty ocean, what to you? It is not your job to check the people whether they are going to the heaven or to the hell. Worry about yourself. You need not to bother about others.” Another man rebuked that person who was preaching and had made him silent.

The crowd of people had seen Ambulance Van moving speedily along with cars of some policemen. Whether the ambulance van had moved to a nearby hospital or somewhere else? The people in the crowd did not know about that. But still most of the people were of the opinion that the ambulance van had taken the injured person to a hospital situated nearby. After departure of Ambulance van, the other policemen had started to move gradually but still many policemen were present there, who were busy in preparing the report about the accident. All of them were trying to get maximum reliable information about the accident.

After some time, the people in the crowd had come to know about the accident. All of them came to know that a man had been crushed under a train. After knowing that news, the noise in the crowd had been increased because all of them were talking to one another.

“There are two facts of the accident, between both of these which one is true? Nothing may be said about

that now.” A man who was thinking something, told another man.

“Which are the two facts?” Another man asked and looked at his face eagerly.

“The first fact is that the train came towards the man. The second fact is that man went towards the train. Therefore accident took place due to either of these facts. But we should find out which fact is responsible for the accident? Whether the train went to the man or the man went to the train?” He said and was busy in his thoughts; his attention was not towards the crowd of people.

“That man seems crazy. He is talking foolishly and in strange manner. I think he is either senseless or intoxicated.” Another person said while hinting towards him.

“Oh my friend, every person has his or her own view of thinking. I know that you are not educated. If you can’t understand my point of view then it’s not my fault. I have suggested a good thing but you are unable to understand it.” That man replied quickly and he was again lost in his thoughts.

“Oh man! Tell us frankly what you want to say. Why are you talking like fools and putting riddles?” Another man said while rebuking him and he was looking at him hatefully and he thought him as a madman.

“I am telling in simple language. I am not using language of the angels. I am sorry that so many

people can't understand my simple point of view. I want to say only that there may be two causes of the accident." That man said and he looked at the crowd.

"Which are these?" Some people in the crowd said together and all of them were paying their attention towards him.

"The first cause may be that the train moved towards the man. It means that the man tried to cross the railway line and he could not see the train coming. As a result he was crushed under the train while crossing the railway line. It was not his fault. It happened all of a sudden." He said seriously.

"And what may be the second cause?" asked someone curiously in the crowd.

"The second cause may be that the man himself went towards the train. It means that he himself had crushed him under the train intentionally. It seems that he committed suicide or tried to commit suicide. It might be that there was some quarrel at his home and he might have quarreled with his family members or his family members annoyed and obliged him to take such a dangerous and tragic action. Secondly it might be that something was wrong in his brain, he might be mad otherwise a person with a healthy mind can never think to take such an action. Thirdly it might be that the man had some incurable disease which he tried to cure and could not succeed. Due to such harassment and due to loss of wealth, he might have taken such a critical action. Fourthly it might be that

his close relative or kin has been died whom he loved so much that he could not tolerate his or her separation from him. It might be that his own wife or beloved has been died and whose separation or death was intolerable for him and due to such a great grief he decided to die. Fifthly it might be that he was all alone in this world and all his family members were dead. It might be that he could not tolerate loneliness and he decided to kill himself because when one's mind is afflicted and grieved, when one feels miserable, when one is angry and wrathful then he may take any action. Then it is not difficult for him to die. In such condition one takes death as comfortable, then he does not fear the death, instead he or she loves the death. The real fact is that the circumstances can make a person to do anything. A person is helpless before the circumstances. Otherwise who wants to die through such a tragic way? Even the old people never want to die though they are unable to do anything, they can't walk, they can't listen properly, they can't see properly, they can't speak properly, they can't eat properly, but still they are afraid of death. They fear death and want to live forever. But when one's mind is upset then he or she can do anything. Sometimes a person does such things about which he or she had never thought to do so. To whom may we blame?" A person was speaking continuously and the other people in the crowd, who were standing nearby him, were listening to him. Some people were making fun of his arguments and some people were thinking that he was mad. Only a

few people were listening to him carefully and they were taking interest in his arguments but that person thought more than he spoke.

So many policemen had been departed from the spot and that's why there was enough space. Some time ago the policemen had prohibited the people to visit the spot of accident but then they allowed the people to go to there. That's why the people were rash and curious to visit the spot. They were approaching swiftly towards it.

“Excuse me sir, what happened here?” Someone from the crowd, who was moving forward, had asked from a policeman who was standing there.

“Somebody has been crushed under the train.” That policeman had replied and he was looking carefully towards the crowd of the people.

“Who has been crushed a man or a woman?” Another person had asked from the policeman and he had approached to him.

“A man has been crushed.” The policeman had replied quickly.

“Was he killed?” Another person asked from the same policeman.

“Killed? His dead body fell into small pieces.” That policeman replied and he saw towards his face.

“Oh my God, It is a tragedy of life, something that is unendurable. Oh God! Don't be so ruthless.” A young girl sighed. She was grieved to see the scene and she was feeling sad. That's why she had taken her head into her both hands. She was shedding tears from her eyes.

“Was he an old man?” A middle-aged man from the crowd had asked from the policeman.

“No, he was not an old man. He was quite young.” The policeman had replied and he was lost in his thoughts.

“Was he married?” Another middle-aged British lady had asked from the policeman.

“I don't know.” That policeman replied while shaking his shoulders and he was looking all around.

“Was he a British?” Another young boy had asked and he had approached the policeman.

“I think that he was not a British.” That policeman replied while thinking something.

“Was he a Negro?” An African girl had asked in a sad voice and she went close to the policeman.

“No, no, He was not a Negro. His skin was not so black.” The policeman had replied to that African girl.

“Then who was he?” Many voices from the crowd were heard from the crowd.

“That is what we are searching for. We have to find it out but we guess that he was either from South America or from Asia. But we are not sure. He might be an Italian, a Turk or a Yugoslavian. We are trying to find it out but it is little bit difficult because he had not any document of his identity.” That policeman had replied and he was looking carefully towards the crowd of people. After a few moments he went forward where his colleagues (policemen) were standing.

People in the crowd, were marching swiftly. They were crossing one another and nobody wanted to lag behind. After a few minutes they had reached at the spot where the accident had taken place, because then the policemen had allowed them to go there. After visiting the spot, many people began to weep. They were shedding the tears. Those people who were laughing and making fun sometime ago had got sad after seeing at the spot of accident. All of them had got serious and quiet. At that time none of them was making fun or laughing. Their laughter had been disappeared. Even the hard-hearted people were feeling much grieved. There were the blood stains between the railway line and all around the place and it seemed as someone had sprinkled red color there. Along with the blood stains, there were small pieces of flesh scattered at some places. Though the major pieces of dead body had been gathered and taken away in the Ambulance but yet thin pieces of flesh which were not gathered, were lying there perhaps these had been left by them intentionally.

“Oh my God! He had died a very painful and tragic death. He was killed in a cruel way.” A lady among the women sighed and her heart beat had been increased and she was trembling.

“What would those parents have been feeling whose young son has been killed? Only they know their pain and agony.” Another woman had said who was shedding tears.

“If he was married then his children would suffer a lot. Then who will look after them? They will be neglected and will lead a troublesome life forever. Who will hear woes and cries of those innocent children?” Another woman had sighed and her eyes were full of tears and she had begun to sob.

“Think about that lady who was married to him. His wife will be feeling neither alive nor dead. Who will share her sorrows and grieves?” Another woman said who was feeling too much grieved after visiting the spot.

“Oh God, There is plenty of his blood scattered all around the place. His dead body has been bleeding for a long time. How much he has suffered? Only he realized his pain. I can't see that anymore. That is much dreadful and horrible. That is unendurable.” Another woman said after seeing plenty of blood stained on the ground, perhaps a large piece of dead body, had fallen there. She sighed and she was terrified then she had closed her eyes and went back.

“Oh look there! There is a pool of blood. The train came like a bullet and cut the man into smallest pieces.” Another woman said who had seen large quantity of blood stained on the land.

“Oh my God, Look at the smallest pieces of flesh of his dead body. Even the butchers don't kill the animals in such a pitiless way as his body has been cut.” Another woman said who had seen a piece of flesh and she was trembling to see it. She was feeling scared and terrible at the scene. It was unendurable for her.

Different types of dialogues were being heard from the crowd of the people, especially most of the women were sighing and many of the people were grieved to see all that what had happened there. They were shedding tears. Some people in the crowd were sobbing and weeping like children, as the dead man was their own relative and dear one. Those people who did not shed tears, their hearts were filled with sympathy and pity for the dead person, after seeing the spot of accident. An atmosphere of sadness had been created there.

2

“Baldhir, come to me.”

“Yes Nathu! What is the matter?” replied Baldhir after looking backward towards Nathu, the postman.

“What is the matter? Okay if you don’t want to listen, then you may go.” Nathu said and he was smiling.

“Have you any letter?” Baldhir asked quickly.

“I am delivering letters. I am not selling horses and elephants.” Nathu replied.

“Oh no, I ask you have you any letter for me?”

“Tell me soon what you want, a letter or a love letter?”

“Both.” Replied Baldhir and he began to think something.

“Then take these, you are very lucky today.”

“And what do you think, earlier my luck was paralyzed?”

Nathu had delivered two letters to Baldhir. After seeing the handwriting of Address on the letters, he understood that the first letter was from his home and the second letter was written and sent by Satinder.

“Thanks a lot, Nathu.” Baldhir was thanking the postman.

“Why are you thanking me?” Nathu had asked.

“You have brought the letters for me.” Baldhir said to him.

“You should thank the senders.” Nathu was saying to Baldhir.

“Come on Nathu; let us have a cup of tea.” Baldhir said.

“I don’t like tea.” Nathu replied.

“You may take a soft drink.” Baldhir was asking him.

“I don’t like soft drink, I like only hard drink.” Nathu said.

“Let us sit together for some time.”

“Not today, we shall sit together afterwards on some other day. Today I am in a hurry.” Nathu had replied to Baldhir.

“Okay I shall not request you anymore. You may go.” Baldhir said and he went towards his room because he was eager to go through these letters. Nathu had gone to deliver other letters and parcels to the receivers. After reaching his room, Baldhir had closed the door swiftly and he was going through the first letter,

“Dear Respected brother!

We say Good Morning to you. We all are in the best of health and we pray to the God for your good health and long life. You will be glad to know that Maasi

(Mother's sister) and her husband have come from England. They came here last week. I got late to write you this letter because every day we were waiting for your letter. We were thinking that you will certainly come but why you have not come to see us? After waiting for you for long period of time, now I am writing you this letter. Come to home immediately after getting this letter because Maasi and her husband will stay with us only for two or three weeks more, after that they will return to England. Tell me brother why don't you write the letters to us? I want to know the reason. When you will come to home, I shall punish you for that. You have many lame excuses that you are always busy in your studies and you don't find time to write letters. We are not watching you whether you are studying sincerely or you are loafing at the Bus stand?

Dear brother, we have started sowing wheat crop, that's why I am very busy these days. I have to do so many things daily. Today I could not go to the school. I have got leave for two days from the school because I am much worried about the household tasks. Moreover I don't shirk work, nor do I like to make lame excuses like you.

Dear brother, Matti goes to the school daily. She misses you too much. She talks to me daily about you. Sometimes she asks me why you don't come to see us. Dear brother, whenever she talks about you, she gets sad. When I see her sad, then I feel sad too. Today in the Morning she was insisting me to make

aloo-parantha for her. I refused to make these for her because I had so many household things to do. If I had some spare time, then I could make these. It is not difficult to make aloo-parantha. Dear brother, she got angry with me. She told me that she would not speak to me and she had threatened me that she would complain against me to you.

Dear brother, the rest is okay. Don't worry about anything. What should I write anything more? I don't know. I think I should stop writing more because the whole letter is filled and there remains no more space. The rest I shall write you in the next letter. Many respect and regards to you from me and Matti. The mother and the father are sending much love and blessings for you through this letter. Hello to you from Maasi and her husband. Good-bye.

Your sister,

Sharanjeet.”

Baldhir had gone through that letter carefully for twice. After that he began to read the second letter,

“Dearest and respected Baldhir,

I hope that you will be in the good health. I wanted to write you the letter the previous week but I thought that you would come to see me. I was waiting for you eagerly throughout the previous week. I had not got any letter written by you. Whenever I remember you then I feel sad and dejected. Sometimes I have to shed tears in your separation and by remembering

you. If I don't do so then certainly I shall go mad. You are always in my mind and in my heart. I don't know whether you remember me or not. But certainly I can't forget you. Sometimes when I recall your talks, I smile all alone.

How is your study going on? Please learn everything by heart because success is not possible without hard work. It is into one's hands to make his or her destiny. Every person is the maker of his or her own future. I am waiting for that day eagerly and impatiently when you will complete your studies, when you will obtain M.B.B.S. Degree and you will start the practice. That day will be very lucky for me. Then I shall feel too much glad. I shall be so much happy that I can't explain that in words. Then I shall feel myself not on the Earth but in the Heaven. When you will start the practice then I shall bring so many patients to you. I shall also come often to see you as your patient but at that time will you take care of me and will you provide me free treatment. I hope that you will never charge any consultation fee from me. I am sure that you will not forget all these things.

Please take care of your studies. Our love should not affect your studies adversely. When you will become a professional Doctor then my friends will congratulate me and it will increase my honor and respect among my friends. Dearest I am very proud of you. I pray to the God day and night for your success and bright career.

I had got your letter after long period of time and moreover it was too short. Perhaps you have become a miser and you have started to save the ink and the paper. You have become so miser now when you are single. How will you spend your life with me after your marriage? I am a fashionable girl. I shall spend too much money and I shall enjoy the life. I do not like to save the money, I am telling you frankly.

I want to write you day and night continuously. But what should I write? I don't know about that. Okay we shall talk too much when we shall be together. I am sending you plenty of love through this letter.

Yours,

Satinder.”

Baldhir had gone through that letter for several times repeatedly. After going through these letters he had keen desire to see Satinder and his own family members. That's why Baldhir had taken toilet articles which he required and he had gone to the bath-room. After taking the bath he had changed his clothes and he had come back to his room and had put all the toilet items there. It was the time for Lunch. He went to take Lunch. Though he had not any appetite yet he had taken the meals. After taking the meals he came back to his room and he had got ready to go to his home which was situated in a village. He took a mirror and had seen himself in that mirror. Then he had taken his luggage bag and put some clothes in it. He had put his purse in his pocket. He thought that he

would stay at home for a few days therefore he had put some books in the bag and both the letters which he had received; he had put these in his pocket. He carried the bag, locked his room and he went into the room of Sartaj, who was his friend and his class-fellow.

“Sartaj!” said Baldhir while knocking his door.

“Who is that? Oh Baldhir! Please come in.” said Sartaj and he was looking at Baldhir.

“What are you doing?” Baldhir had asked.

“I am doing nothing. I have got some lethargy.” Replied Sartaj who was lying on the bed and he had covered his body with a sheet. He was looking at the face of Baldhir and was asking from him,

“Where are you going today?”

“I am going to marry. Come on if you want to accompany me. If you like I can find a wife for you too.” Replied Baldhir who was smiling and who was in the mood of joking. After hearing that Sartaj began to laugh loudly and he said,

“Oh are you saying to get married at this age?”

“And what do you think that you will marry when you will be on the death-bed or when your parts of body will stop functioning or when your parts of body will become inactive? Oh friend! Try to understand this is

the age for making merriment and enjoyment. There is time for everything.”

“Oh no, I don’t agree with you. This is the age for studies and learning. Then I shall think about my career, and then I shall find a good job. After that I shall make a good bank balance. I shall build a nice house. Then I shall make a decision regarding getting married. If I marry now then my life will be ruined. Do you understand?” replied Sartaj who was looking at the face of Baldhir.

“Oh such a long wait? Then you should forget about the marriage.” Baldhir said to him.

“Why?” Sartaj asked curiously.

“Why? Don’t you know that after such a long time, our friends will become the grandfathers? Then you will get too old to marry. Then you should make preparations for going to the graveyard. You should think to marry in the next world.” Baldhir said to Sartaj.

“Oh my friend, don’t say so. Don’t break my heart by saying so. We shall make jokes afterwards; first of all tell me where are you going today?”Sartaj had asked.

“Don’t you know?” Baldhir said.

“No. How can I know? I don’t know the art of prediction. I don’t know where you are going to die?” Sartaj said to Baldhir and he was smiling.

“Oh! What a non-sense! Why should I die? A coward person like you should die who has neither sense nor manners. I am brave more than a lion. I shall perform noble deeds and would achieve greatness. The world will remember me. Keep this thing in your mind.” Baldhir said to Sartaj and after listening that Sartaj was laughing aloud. After a few moments he said to Baldhir,

“Oh my friend, really you are great. Friends should be as you are.”

“You are wasting my time in gossip. I have not so much time to spend it all with you. I am getting late.” Baldhir said while looking at his watch.

“I have not caught you. Go away and let me sleep and to have peace of mind.” Sartaj said to Baldhir and he was smiling.

“Okay friend, the God may bless.....” Baldhir said.

“To whom the God may bless, tell me to you or to me?”Sartaj asked from Baldhir.

“The God may bless to both of us.”Baldhir said and he began to walk swiftly. After that Sartaj had closed his eyes and he was trying to sleep.

Baldhir reached the Bus stop within a few minutes and he began to wait for the Bus. He wanted to reach at his destination as soon as it was possible. Satinder was disturbing him who was in his mind.

Baldhir had to wait for the Bus for long time. As soon as the Bus reached and stopped there, all the passengers had rushed towards it and everyone was eager to get into it. The Bus was already overcrowded and there was no space still all the people except some old persons, had got into the Bus. Baldhir and some other boys had climbed the roof of the Bus. The conductor blew the whistle and the Bus moved on. Some passengers were swinging in the doors. The Bus was moving slowly but noise of its engine was very loud.

After moving for some time, the Bus had stopped suddenly due to some defect in its engine. The conductor had asked some passengers to get down and to push the Bus in order to start its engine. The Bus conductor was saying to the passengers loudly,

“Oh men, Push the Bus with full strength. It will get start soon. Oh boy! Why don't you push it with full force? You should be slapped.”

“Why should I be slapped?” That boy had asked.

“You should be slapped for not pushing the Bus properly.” The conductor replied.

“Not I but you should be beaten.” The boy had said.

“Why? What have I done?” The conductor asked.

“Why? It is your entire fault. You are creating inconvenience for all the passengers. Why don't you

get it repaired in time and properly? It is the result of your carelessness.” The boy had replied.

“It is not my fault. It is the fault of your aunt (Bus).” The conductor said while pointing out towards the Bus.

“It is my aunt and your mother.....” The boy said. He had not completed his sentence when the conductor got angry and he caught the boy, made him to fall down and started to beat him. In reaction the boy was also beating the conductor. Both of them were buffeting each other. Some of the passengers came forward and got them separated.

“I shall teach this idiot a lesson. He does not know how to behave the elders. I had patience but this stupid took it as my weakness. He is an adolescent and talks non-sense. First be grown up then you may try to quarrel with someone otherwise you will be killed.” The conductor was saying and he was dusting his clothes.

“You shut up. Hold your tongue. I am not ready to hear any word. If I used my hands then you will fall unconscious for six months.” The boy was saying proudly.

“Oh friends, why are you quarrelling? Don't fight over trifles. There is no reason of your fight. Treat politely with each other. Be wise persons.” One of the passengers said to both of them.

“Oh brother, tell me what is my fault? I had patience and he thought that I was afraid of him. I see hundreds of such silly boys daily.” The conductor was trying to prove that he was innocent.

“Oh friend, forget it. Whatever is happened is happened. He is an adolescent but you are a matured person. Be wise.” Another passenger was trying to pacify the conductor.

The passengers had made both the conductor and the boy, silent. Then all the passengers got together and they were pushing the Bus forwardly. The conductor was saying to the driver loudly,

“Don’t take off your foot from the clutch yet. First let it move fast then switch on the starter button. The batteries have got down. Yes, take off your foot from the clutch.”

The driver had taken off his foot from the clutch. The Bus did not get started. The wheels of the Bus jammed. All the passengers were breathing swiftly and all of them were sweating badly. One passenger was saying,

“The driver has taken off his foot from the clutch or he has pushed the brakes? It is a surprising thing. This Bus is angry with all of us. Who will appease it? It will be persuaded only in the workshop. We are helpless. Leave this Bus and find another one. Today we are too much inconvenienced. We have wasted a lot of time here.”

“We did our best but in vain.” Another passenger said.

“Let us try once again, perhaps it will get started.” A passenger had proposed.

“Oh brother, we are sorry. Don’t have any hope from that Bus.” Another person had replied.

“Have patience, why are you losing your heart? We shall find another Bus.” A passenger was saying.

“It is the time for arrival of next Bus.”

“The next Bus will be overcrowded too. We require large-sized Lorries for all these passengers.”

“The condition of Government Buses is very worst. These have broken doors and broken windows. These tear off the clothes of the passengers. The passengers have to push these forwardly in the way in order to reach their homes.”

The people were talking and laughing. Still all of them wanted to reach their homes as soon as it was possible. That’s why; they were waiting eagerly for the next Bus.

“Another Bus has come. Another Bus has come.” A young boy was shouting and all the passengers were looking towards him.

“Oh this is a local Bus.” Another boy had said.

“It provides free service. There is no need to buy the ticket.” The third boy said.

“It is running very fast as someone is following to kidnap her.”

“Stop it; perhaps its brakes have failed.”

“The model seems the latest. It looks like a new one model. Let it come near.”

A young girl was coming on her bicycle and the young boys were seeing her and were making comments on her. As soon as the girl approached there, a young boy had said loudly,

“Oh dear, please take care of us. We are waiting for you for a long time. It seems that you are angry with us. Don't behave us through such a way. Please give up your childish habits now. Be wise. The God may bless you with the wisdom. If the God does not provide the wisdom to you then you may come to us, we shall provide you a little bit wisdom.”

“Please, let me sit on the front pipe of your bicycle.”

“I shall sit on the carrier.”

“Oh, don't be so hasty. You should think about others too.”

“Dear, please smile a while. You look very smart when you smile. I am not telling a lie, you look very beautiful. If you don't believe me then you may ask from my other friends.” A boy was saying to the girl.

The girl stared at the naughty boys. At first she seemed to say something but then she kept silence.

She was feeling shy and that's why she kept going on.

"Why are you molesting that girl?" A passenger had asked from the naughty boys.

"Tell us, why are you upset? What is she to you? We shall do whatever we like." A young boy had replied.

"Is she your sister?" Another boy had asked from that passenger.

"Who can challenge us? We are not afraid of anybody." Another boy had made that passenger silent.

The naughty boys were in large number, that's why none of the passengers, could dare to say any word to them although they disliked their behavior. But nobody wanted to fight with those non-sense boys. That's why those boys had become more mischievous and daring.

3

“Haste makes waste. I want to reach early but I am getting too much late. If Satinder left for her home from the college then it would be difficult for me to see her because I don’t know how many days I shall spend at my home? So, it is better if I see her today. If I missed the chance to see her today then she would get angry with me. I don’t know then what would she think about me? But it is not my fault. I am waiting for the Bus for such a long time only for the sake to see her. If I had started early perhaps I could have reached her. Oh God! I want to see her. Please help me to meet her then it would be really nice and I shall feel very happy and Satinder would also be happier than me.” Baldhir was lost in his thoughts and he was waiting for the Bus.

Other students of his college were busy in talking and making fun with one another but Baldhir was serious and he was not taking any interest in their activities. He was worried to reach Satinder as soon as it was possible and that’s why he felt sad.

As soon as Baldhir saw a Bus coming from a distance he got happy and his sadness disappeared for a while. The other people also got together and all of them were ready to get into the Bus. The conductor of first Bus went to the middle of road and he shook his arm to ask the driver of other Bus to stop the Bus there. The driver had stopped the Bus aside the road. The people in the crowd were hustling one another in

order to get into the Bus. Everyone was hasty to get in the Bus. But the Bus was already overcrowded with the passengers but still a large number of passengers had got into the Bus. The rest of them had climbed up the roof of the Bus through the stairs of the Bus. They sat on the roof, in which the majority was of the college students. Baldhir was inside the Bus. The conductor had whistled and the Bus moved on. The conductor had a hand-bag in his left hand and he was saying to the passengers loudly,

“Oh people, buy your tickets now. These are available at genuine rates now but afterwards these would cost much more. Nobody should be without ticket, I am telling you.”

“Oh brother, every day we buy tickets to travel. Today give the chance to passengers to travel free of cost.” A passenger had joked to the conductor.

“You will feel sorry afterwards when you will have to pay tenfold fare. Then you will say it is very costly. Okay if you want so then don't buy ticket, I am not forcing you to buy it.” The conductor had replied.

“How much expensive would be these tickets? Tell us are these tickets made of paper or of gold? It is a matter of surprise. Oh friend, why are you so much rude and unfriendly? You should not do so; moreover this is a Bus of the government. If it were your own private Bus then you could ask us to buy the tickets. One thing is more, your salary is fixed. It does not matter for you whether more tickets are sold or not.

Although no ticket is sold yet you will get your salary. You should do the welfare of other people. You know many people are hard of money these days. Have you ever heard the proverb that do well and have well?" Another passenger was saying to the conductor and other passengers were laughing to hear that.

"Don't waste the time in talking and joking. Hurry up, please. Pay the money to me and buy the tickets. I have to go on the roof of the Bus in order to sell the tickets to those passengers who are there. I have not any spare time. All of you have nothing to do. You are free. I don't have even a spare moment." The conductor was saying to the passengers and he was sweating due to hot weather.

"Why are you worried about spare time, my friend? We can give you our spare time. Don't worry, we shall provide you plenty of time. We don't lack the time." The middle-aged person had made all the passengers to laugh aloud once again.

"Do you want to buy the ticket or you want to waste your time in gossips only. Hurry up and pay for your ticket." The conductor had said to that person.

"Pay for the ticket? If you really ask from me my dear friend, I don't want to buy the ticket." That man had replied and he was smiling.

"OK if you don't want to buy the ticket then I am not forcing you to buy it. I may ask the driver just now to

stop the Bus and you may get down.” By saying so the conductor had blown the whistle. The driver had stopped the Bus and he was asking from the conductor in a loud voice,

“What is the matter? You should blow the whistle at the Bus stop. What is the use of stopping the Bus everywhere in the way? If you will continue to do so then we won’t be able to reach our destination, today.”

“Hurry up; you may get down the Bus immediately. Don’t waste the time. You may be idle but we have to reach our destination. It is a long distance.” The conductor had told that passenger angrily.

“Oh brother, I was just kidding you and you have minded it. Actually I had bought the ticket in the previous Bus. You know that Bus had got some defect and it remained in the way. You are absolutely right and to buy the tickets, is our duty. I believe it is not a good habit to travel without a ticket. It is your duty to ask from us about the tickets. I think that all the passengers of previous Bus, had bought the tickets and it might be that someone might not have bought the ticket. Oh brother, blow the whistle slowly and ask the driver to move the Bus. We are hastier than you. We are also worried to reach our houses in time.” That middle-aged had said to the conductor very politely.

“All the passengers should listen to me attentively especially I want to tell those passengers who have

come from the defected Bus. You should either buy new tickets from me or get down here who does not want to buy the ticket from me. You need not talk irrelevant matters with me. If you are not ready to buy the tickets then you should get down and wait for another Bus. It is our faults who have stopped the Bus in the way and without a Bus stop and have allowed all of you to enter our Bus. If you had walked on the foot to reach up to another Bus stop then it had been much better for all of you. By doing so you might learn a lesson.” The conductor was saying loudly to the passengers. He was feeling very proud as he had done a great deed of goodness for all those passengers.

All the passengers who had bought the tickets from the conductor of previous Bus were surprised to hear that. None of them was ready to buy new ticket for the second time because they had not reached their respective destinations and they had paid the fare for that. Different types of voices among the passengers could be heard.

“Why? Why should we buy the tickets again? We have not gone insane yet? The conductor is going to exploit us economically. Why don’t you get together and speak against that?”

“He is plundering us. Nobody is going to ask from him why is he doing so with us?”

“The Bus does not move a few kilometers and it stops due to some defect in the engine and we should buy the tickets for twice?”

“Nobody should buy the ticket for the second time. If someone will buy it then he will ask all the passengers to buy it for the second time. All of us should get united. You know that unity is strength. It will be a matter of shame for all of us if we can't get united.”

“Oh brother, why don't you ask the driver to move the Bus? You will be an unmarried man but we have to look after our children after reaching our houses.” One of the ladies was saying to the conductor.

“Oh lady, I have nothing to do with your children. I can't do anything regarding that.” The conductor had replied to that lady hurriedly.

“Then why don't you move the Bus?” That lady had asked from him.

“It is not my job to drive the Bus. To drive the Bus is the job of the driver. Why don't you go to the driver and ask him to move the Bus? You need not to debate or argue with me. My duty is only to sell the tickets.”The conductor had replied in anger.

“Then why don't you blow the whistle? If you blow the whistle then will it cost you anything? Will you get weak and feeble? Brother, be a good person and give up your stubborn attitude. It is not a good habit to quarrel with the passengers. All of us are getting late.” That lady was saying to the conductor.

“Oh lady, don’t try to dominate me. I have not taken loans from you.” The conductor had got more furious.

“Oh brother, I am not dominating you. I am suggesting you good thing. If someone tells a good thing then accept it thankfully and never mind it. Be wise. You are adopting a stubborn attitude like a small baby.” That lady was saying to the conductor while shaking her right hand.

“Oh lady, keep all the good things with you. I don’t require any of these. Tell all these good things in your own house and if these are spared then distribute all these good things to your neighbors. You may distribute your wisdom to those people who require your wisdom. Moreover they will be successful in their lives by using your wisdom.” The conductor had said to that lady.

“Oh it is a matter of great surprise. I have never seen such type of persons ago. He should be asked that the ticket is bought but for once only during a single journey. If the previous Bus had got some defect in it then what is our fault? We did not ask the Bus to get defected and stop running. If this Bus will get some defect after running some miles then shall we buy the tickets for the third time?” Another passenger was saying to his nearby passengers. Before anyone could reply to that passenger, the conductor had replied hurriedly,

“Oh do you have good vision of eye-sight? Even the blind people know that the previous Bus was a public Bus and this Bus is a private Bus.”

“But brother, the government is also ours.”

“And what do you think about the public Buses?”

“These also belong to us. These private Buses also belong to us. I mean to say that all these Buses are for the service of the people. Both the public Buses and private Buses are for the people. That was a Bus and this is also a Bus. That Bus was driven by a driver and this Bus is also driven by a driver. There was a quarrelsome conductor in that Bus and there is the same type of conductor in this Bus too. That Bus had window-panes and similarly this Bus has the window-panes too. That Bus had doors and this Bus too has the doors. That Bus had seats and this Bus has seats too. We don't find any difference between both of these Buses. Only there was a minor difference and it is of the color. The color does not matter. A person can paint any color to the Bus.” Another man was saying while rubbing his forehead.

“Can't you read whatever is written on the Bus? Even a blind person can recognize that what is the company of this Bus and what was the company of another Bus? But you are unable to read that. Even you can't differentiate between both of these Buses. What would you do more?” The conductor had said and he was looking at the faces of the passengers disgustfully.

“Oh brother, if we were educated then we had not needed to get into your Bus and travel by it? Then we had not suffered so much?” Another man was saying smilingly.

“Do you think that you would have become Deputy Commissioner if you were literate?” The conductor had asked from him and the other passengers were laughing aloud to hear that.

“Oh friend, do you think that Deputy Commissioner ascends from the sky? He is also an ordinary person just like us. He is not a plant of flower. What has happened if we are uneducated? But still we are much better than the educated people. We eat well, we drink well and we wear well. We challenge the educated people to work with us.” That man had replied loudly and some people were smiling to hear him.

“Oh friend, tell me whether wisdom is great or a buffalo is great?” Another passenger had asked from that man while joking to him.

“You don’t know that a buffalo is hundred times better than the wisdom. A single buffalo feeds the whole family and many times even the neighbors can use its milk and other milk products. Even the workers get sour milk or butter-milk to drink. But when a single person considers that he or she is wise then he or she becomes a great headache for others. Then tell us, what is the use of such type of wisdom? The wisdom will not provide milk as do the cows and buffaloes.

Therefore a buffalo is more useful than the wisdom.” That man had replied and other passengers were laughing to hear him.

“What strange type of people are you? I don’t understand what type of brains do you have? I have got bored with such type of funny people. I don’t know who will provide wisdom to them? It is of no use to make them understand something. I have got headache. These people come from their houses in order to annoy the conductors.” The conductor was murmuring.

“Why are you quarrelling with him? Buy new tickets from him. Take pity on him. Don’t let his company to suffer any loss. By buying tickets once again, we shall not get poor. Don’t waste the time in arguments and debating. All of us want to reach our houses in time. You should be wise and mature persons. The wise people say it truly that quarrels may be increased as much as we like but there is no use of it instead it is harmful for all of us. Don’t confuse the matter instead we should solve the problem. If we ponder over that issue peacefully then it will seem to us that we are quarrelling for nothing. We are creating the discord over trifles. I suggest all of you that we should dissolve that discord peacefully and politely. Oh young man, blow the whistle and ask the driver to start the Bus. All the passengers will buy new tickets from you.” An old man had said to the conductor.

The conductor had obeyed that old man. He had blown the whistle and the driver had started the Bus.

But still many people were not ready to buy the tickets for the second time but they had bought new tickets in obligation because if any passenger had refused to buy new ticket then the conductor could ask that passenger to get down from the Bus. Therefore all the passengers were familiar with bad nature of the conductor and all the passengers did not want to be insulted by the conductor. Although they did not want to buy new tickets yet they had started to buy new tickets.

The conductor went to a woman and asked from her,
“Pay the money for your ticket and tell me soon where do you want to go?”

“Brother, give me the ticket for extremity and take the money. Don’t worry about the money.” That woman had replied while handing over a currency note to the conductor.

“Oh lady, ticket for extremity? Aren’t you interested in living in this world? You have not reached the age yet to depart from this world. Moreover I don’t have the tickets for extremity. For that purpose you will have to ask from someone else because the conductors don’t have the tickets for extremity.” The conductor had replied and he was smiling. All other passengers were laughing to hear that.

“Oh brother, don’t say so. I didn’t ask for the ticket for extremity. I meant to say that give me the ticket for

last stop of your Bus.” That woman had replied to the conductor hurriedly.

“Take your balance.” The conductor had said while returning the balance to her.

“Brother, you have not given me the ticket.” That woman was saying to the conductor.

“Oh lady, don’t worry about the ticket. In my presence nobody will ask about the ticket from you.” The conductor was saying to that woman.

“Sorry brother, I can’t do that. If the ticket collectors arrived here then what shall I do? I can’t tolerate to be insulted by anyone. When I have given you full fare then why don’t you give me the ticket? Give me the ticket first, you can’t cheat me, you may cheat others.” That woman was saying to the conductor in loud voice.

“Oh lady, you have started to quarrel with me over a minor thing, I mean for the ticket. Last week our company manager swallowed six new parts of this Bus. Nobody had asked him about that.” The passengers were laughing after hearing that reply by the conductor.

“Oh brother, why didn’t you ask from him? You should have caught him by the neck.” That woman was saying to the conductor. Some passengers were looking at the face of that woman. The conductor too had started to laugh after hearing her reply.

“Oh gentle lady, I need my job yet. In our country, nobody asks from the big thieves. Only the small thieves are caught and punished. Whenever someone will control over these big thieves then our country will become rich. Moreover the big thieves are not afraid of anyone.” The conductor was saying while looking at the faces of the passengers.

“Oh brother, you may talk to my husband. He takes control over even the mighty bulls and male buffaloes. In our village, whenever the people want to put ropes in the noses of the cattle, then they always take my husband with them. He puts ropes in the noses of dangerous animals. You should take him with you at least for once to your officers. Then you will be surprised to see that he will put ropes in the noses of all of your officers but you should maintain good relations with him otherwise he may put a rope in your nose too.” That woman was saying and she had covered her head with a piece of cloth. All the passengers were laughing aloud to hear that. The conductor was also laughing. That woman too was laughing. The conductor had said to that woman while laughing,

“But lady, he could not put a rope in your nose. What can he do else?” The passengers were laughing to hear the reply by the conductor.

“Oh brother, he puts ropes in the noses of the cattle and the men. He did not put the ropes in the noses of the women because he reforms the women by

rebuking only.” That woman had replied to the conductor and she was laughing.

The conductor had given the ticket to that woman and he had moved forward. He had reached another man and asked from him,

“How many tickets do you want?”

“Oh brother, only one ticket.” That man had said while paying for the ticket.

“Take your balance and ticket.” The conductor had said and gave him balance and the ticket.

“Oh brother, will this Bus go up to the last stop?” That man had asked and he was looking at the face of the conductor.

“Yes, that’s why I have given you the ticket.” The conductor had replied hurriedly.

“But brother, it is not mentioned in the board.” That man had read the board before getting into the Bus. That’s why he wanted to clarify his doubt.

“You are travelling in the Bus and not on its board.” The conductor had said and he had moved forward. The passengers were laughing after hearing the reply of the conductor.

“Oh yes, pay for your fare. Hurry up I have to go to those passengers who are on the roof of the Bus. How many tickets do you want?” The conductor had asked from another man.

“Oh friend, give me two tickets.” That man had replied and he was looking at the face of the conductor.

“Which one is the second passenger?” The conductor had asked from him while giving him the ticket.

“Oh friend, that man who is standing there.” That man had pointed towards his companion.

“Take your two tickets but you have not paid the fare yet.” The conductor had asked from him while giving him the tickets.

“Oh friend, have patience for a few minutes. Don't worry about the fare. I am not jumping out from the Bus without paying for the fare.” That person had said while putting his right hand into his pocket.

“Should I stay here for the whole time for the sake of you alone? Should not I give tickets to other passengers?” The conductor had replied angrily.

That person was trying to take out his purse from his pocket but he was shocked and astonished. His hand was moving freely and openly in his pocket. Then he had seen his pocket carefully which had been picked by someone. By seeing that he had got nervous and he was saying in a loud voice,

“Oh people, I have been plundered. Someone has picked my pocket. Oh please tell me who has picked my pocket? Please return my purse. I am a poor man, please have pity on me. I shall not say any ill-word to that person who will return my purse instead I shall

thank him from my deep heart. Oh please for the sake of God, don't annoy me anymore. I am already much annoyed and distressed. Oh don't kill a dead person. Oh take pity on me. I am much poor. Oh I have never teased or annoyed any person, then why do you annoy me? Oh don't suck my blood. It is not good to suck blood of the poor. Don't make me more miserable. Oh do well to me and the God will do well to you.”

“Oh theft has occurred during day-time? It is injustice to him. It is a kind of despotism. It is a shocking event.” A man was saying while touching his forehead.

“Oh friends, the thief has not arrived from the underworld. It is the mischief of someone from us. I suggest that all the passengers should be searched. From whom we shall get the stolen purse, we shall beat him harshly. There is no other solution of this problem. We should try to do that.” Another passenger had suggested.

“Are you mad? None knows when the pocket has been picked? It is not an easy task to get back the stolen goods. The pick-pocket would never stay for such a long time in the Bus after picking the pocket. One should take care of his or her money and possessions by himself or herself. The wise people always say that we should take care of our possessions and we don't need to bother about the thieves.” Another old man had said and he was looking all around.

“That is a tragedy. Today pocket of one person has been picked; in future so many pockets may be picked. Certainly we should take some steps against that. First of all find the pick-pocket, beat him mercilessly and after that hand over him to the police.” Another man was saying to the people who were standing nearby him.

When the passengers of the Bus came to know that pocket of one passenger had been picked, all were worried about their pockets. Everyone had checked his or her pocket by putting hand into it. Everyone had checked his or her purse. But except that single passenger, no pocket of other passengers had been picked nor was purse of any other passenger missing.

After giving the tickets to the passengers in the Bus, the conductor was ready to go to the roof of the Bus in order to collect fare from the passengers who were sitting there. That’s why he blew the whistle, the Bus stopped and he went to the roof quickly. He blew the whistle again and the Bus started. There was a large crowd of passengers on the roof of the Bus.

“Buy the tickets who have not bought these yet. Hurry up, please.” The conductor was saying while looking at the passengers. The conductor saw that some college students had opened the tin-box of sweets of some passenger. The conductor was surprised to see that. All the college students were eating the sweets together. The conductor had said to them immediately,

“Oh be wise. Do you learn all these evil things in your colleges? Do your teachers teach you how to steal goods of other people? It is a matter of great surprise and shame. You are eating the sweets and the passengers would quarrel with me afterwards. Don't be stupid. Don't do wickedness with other passengers.”

“Oh brother, taste these sweets. These are really nice and tasty. You know that everyone likes tasty things.” One of the college students had given some sweets to the conductor too. The conductor had started to eat these sweets.

“Moreover, we are eating the sweets only and we are not taking these sweets with us to our houses. The wise people often say that we should not feel shy while eating. Moreover the wise people always suggest us that we can eat only those eatables which are in our fate. It means that these sweets are in our fate. Certainly, we can't anything which is not in our fate. It is the matter of luck. Whenever the God gives something to someone then He gives it in plenty.” Another college student was saying and all his companions were laughing aloud to hear him.

“Nobody is trying to explain the reality. The wise people say that do well and have well. We are also doing well. Oh brother, you know that tin of sweets belongs to an old woman. She is too old to carry that load. So, we have planned to help her through some way. We thought that she is not able to carry that burden. That's why, we are lessening her burden.

Whenever she would find that her burden has been reduced, then she would bless us.” Another college student had told the conductor. After hearing that, the conductor and other college students were laughing.

“Oh stop that now. The burden of that old woman has been much reduced. Don’t make the tin empty. Leave something for her. You know that the prices of sweets are very high these days. She would have bought these sweets by paying much money. The high prices have made the condition of people, much worse. I don’t know what the poor people would do?” The conductor was saying to the college students.

“Oh brother, it seems that the old woman belongs to a rich family.” Another college student was saying to the conductor.

“How do you know that? Does that lady belong to your village?” A college student was asking from that boy.

“Oh it is very easy to guess about that. Every person may easily find it out whether another person belongs to a rich family or a poor family. I can tell about that within a few moments. You may ask about any person from me and I shall tell you immediately whether that particular person belongs to a rich family or a poor family. You may also guess about that easily. If that old woman belongs to a poor family then she could not buy such type of expensive sweets in such a large quantity. The poor people can’t afford such type of expensive sweets. Only the rich people can buy the

sweets in large quantity.” That boy was saying to his companions. The conductor was smiling and he was looking at the face of that boy.

“Oh gentlemen, in our country the people don’t bother whether they are rich or poor. At the events of joys and sorrows they can spend large amounts of money. It might be that old woman had borrowed money from someone else to buy these sweets. If she had bought these sweets then it does not mean that she is a rich woman. It might be that old lady is going to present these sweets either to her daughter or to some other close relative.” The conductor had replied to that boy.

“Oh brother if you are much worried about that old woman then hand over me your bag of money. We may fill that tin with coins and currency notes. Certainly the old woman will be happy to get these, when she will open the tin.” That boy had replied to the conductor hurriedly.

“Oh that is enough. The tin has been much emptied. We should have some wisdom and shame. Don’t take any more sweets.” The conductor was saying and he had asked a boy to close that tin of sweets. Moreover all the college students had eaten many sweets and they had no desire to eat more sweets.

The conductor was collecting the fare and giving tickets to the passengers. Those passengers, who were without the tickets, had bought the tickets from the conductor. The conductor had asked from all the college students about the tickets but all of them had

quarterly Bus-passes. Therefore they did not need to buy the tickets. Within a short period of time the conductor had sold the tickets to the passengers. Afterwards he had climbed down and had entered the Bus through the door of the Bus. He did not blow the whistle to stop the Bus in order to get into it instead he entered into it when the Bus was moving. The college students were still making much noise on the roof of the Bus and all the passengers could hear the noise created by them though the engine of the Bus was also creating much noise.

4

“Hello Miss!”

“Hello Mr.!”

“Excuse me, please. It seems that I have seen you at somewhere.”

“Sorry!”

“I say that I have seen you at some place.”

“I too have seen you at somewhere.”

“What is your name?”

“You mean to say my name? Have you asked about my name?”

“Should I ask the names of your neighbors?”

“Of course, you may ask about that. You have the right to ask.”

“First of all, tell me something about yourself.”

“My first name is a good girl and the second name is....”

“Oh that is great; your name is a bad girl. Your name is very sweet.”

“No Mr., my name is a good girl and not a bad girl. I believe that you are hard of hearing. I suggest you to go to some doctor in order to cure your ears.”

“I don’t need to go to any doctor. Tell me what your second name is?”

“My second name? No, I won’t like to disclose it to you. Today I won’t tell it to you. I shall tell you about that name in the future. Nobody knows about my second name. But you have not told me about your name. Do you feel shy to tell me about that?”

“Shy! Yes, I feel much shyness.”

“If you feel shyness then you should cover your face with a veil. By doing so, you will feel less shyness. Tell me please, what is your opinion about that?”

“You are absolutely right.”

“You are trying to avert me. But I am not so much ignorant as you are thinking me. Don’t try to be over clever.”

“You may ask from me whatever you want to ask.”

“I have asked about your name. First of all tell me about that. The other questions I shall ask from you afterwards.”

“My name is darling.”

“Oh, your name is very sweet.”

“I am sweet too. As I am sweet in the same way my name is also sweet.”

“But for me your name is sweeter than you.”

“If you like my name then you may have it. I shall get another new name.”

“No, no, thanks. Keep your name with you and make yourself a good person.”

“Why? Haven’t I any right upon you? I have decided to spend my whole life with you. You are still behaving as I am an alien person for you.”

“When you will marry me then I shall obey you definitely. You know these days the young generation is not reliable especially one should not trust the young boys. They make the girls as their friends and afterwards marry someone else.”

“That thing applies to the girls only. Only the girls do that and they accuse the boys.”

“No Mr., I don’t agree with you. The girls are always innocent and gentle. They believe whatever is told to them. Therefore, many times the girls are deceived by the boys, due to their innocence. But I can’t let anybody to deceive me.”

“You look very active and clever.”

“Do I look very active and clever to you?”

“Yes, of course.”

“Perhaps you don’t know that I am getting the training of being active and clever.”

“That is really nice.”

“What do you do these days?”

“I do nothing.”

“I think that you have got the disease to tell lies.”

“It might be but I don’t know anything about that.”

“I know exactly, what are you doing these days?”

“Do you really know about me? Then why don’t you tell me about that?”

“These days, you are doing a diploma in profligacy or roaming. I am speaking the truth to you.”

“Oh my God, what should I do?”

“Oh tell me please, have I told a lie?”

“Oh that is enough. Leave such type of talking.” Baldhir had said to Satinder while laughing aloud.

“We can change the topic if you like; I think that you have got tired. Have you?” Satinder was smiling.

The faces of both of them, were smiling to see each other. Both of them were feeling joy and happiness of strange type.

“Today, I am very unlucky.” Baldhir was saying and he was seeing into the eyes of Satinder.

“Why, are you very unlucky?” Satinder had asked from him with much eagerness.

“Today I have been accused falsely by all. So, that is the proof of ill-luck.” Baldhir was saying while touching his face with his hand.

“What accuses? What are you accused of?” Satinder had asked hurriedly.

“Don’t you know?”

“If I know then why should I ask about it from you?”

“You yourself are accusing me and you still say that you know nothing about that. I do not understand your behavior and way of talking.”

“Have I accused you? Moreover I have accused you falsely? You yourself are accusing me falsely. I think, today you are in a mood to quarrel with me. I know why?” Satinder was seeing surprisingly at the face of Baldhir. She was trying to think about that accuse but she could not know what she had accused Baldhir falsely. She was lost in her thoughts. She was seeing him continuously and her smiling face became serious. By seeing her serious face, Baldhir had asked from her,

“Satinder, do you think that I want to quarrel with, moreover with you?”

“Yes.”

“But why I want to quarrel with you?”

“You know about everything. You are trying to be more active and clever.”

“No, Satinder, I am speaking the truth. I know nothing about that. I swear it by the God.”

“You are swearing by the God, but for what?”

“OK, then I can swear by you.”

“Have you eaten nothing today?”

“Yes, I have eaten the food but after getting your letter I have no more appetite.”

“Then why are you swearing falsely?”

“Swearing falsely? No, I am swearing truly whatever I am telling to you, it is true. Don't you believe me?”

“Of course I don't believe you.”

“Why don't you believe me?”

“I don't believe you because only the liars swear. An honest person does not need to swear by anyone. Whenever a person tells lies excessively and whenever he or she feels that his lies would be disclosed then he or she takes the shelter of swearing in order to prove that he or she is honest and truthful.”

“Satinder, what are you saying?”

“Yes, I am telling you the reality. I know that the truth is always bitter but the reality always remain as reality and it can't be transformed into the falsehood.”

“OK, then tell me why do I want to quarrel with you?”

“I am telling you everything. Don't be so hasty. Because you have come to see me after such a long period of time and it is quite natural that I would ask from you the reason of that properly. You are afraid of that and that's why you are trying to divert my attention towards other things so that I may forget to ask about that from you.”

“I shall answer that question myself even if you don't ask about that from me. You know that my study is too much hard and difficult. If I become careless or lazy for my study even for a single day, then perhaps you don't know how much loss may be suffered by me. I want to get success in my studies and I like to complete my degree as soon as it is possible.” Baldhir was saying to Satinder.

“OK, it means that only your study is tough and difficult. The study of other people is not difficult. Perhaps my study seems too much easy to you. You remain idle throughout the whole day. You have nothing to do. Except your study, you have no other job to do. Study, study, study, you always talk about study. Is your study a wonder of the world?” Satinder was saying to Baldhir in an artificial anger.

“My study is much tougher and difficult than any wonder of the world.” Baldhir was saying and he was smiling.

“Have you ever thought about me? I have to spend my whole day in the college. After reaching home in the evening, I have to do so many household tasks. I

have to cook the meals. I have to sweep the house. I have to wash the utensils or dishes. Before coming to the college, in the morning I have to churn the milk. I don't get any spare time even on Sundays. My every Sunday is being spent in washing the clothes. Still I have never told you that I am much busy. I have never told you that I have so many things to do. If you want to exchange your study with my works then you are most welcome. If you do so then I shall provide so many facilities to you. Tell me quickly, do you agree with that?" Satinder had asked from him and she was smiling. Whenever Satinder smiled then there were dimples in her mild and soft cheeks. Baldhir liked these dimples very much. Many times he desired to kiss her but he could not do so.

"No." Baldhir had replied and he was thinking something.

"Why do you say no?" Satinder had asked from him.

"Because I am a boy and I am not a girl." Baldhir had said and he was smiling.

"Why? Don't the girls have life? The girls are much better than the boys." Satinder had replied and she too was smiling. She was looking at the face of Baldhir.

"But Satinder I don't mean that the girls are not good. I mean to say that household or domestic tasks may be done by the girls only. The boys can't do all these tasks." Baldhir had replied to Satinder.

“Why, do the boys have small hands than the girls have? The boys talk too much and they become unconscious if they have to do something. I wish to punish all the boys.” Satinder was pretending as she was in anger.

“Do you wish to punish me too?” Baldhir had asked from her.

“What do you think; shall I remain partial for you? I shall reform you first of all. I may spare other boys but I can’t spare you. I shall teach you such a lesson that you will remember it throughout your whole life. Don’t worry; your name is on the top of my list.” Satinder was saying smilingly.

“Satinder, you have so much anger for me. Don’t you have any pity for me?” Baldhir was asking from her.

“Should I have pity for you? Do you have ever pity on me? Then why should I take pity on you?” Satinder had replied quickly.

“Tell me, whenever I have been merciless for you? I always remain kind for you.” Baldhir was saying.

“Merciless? You always do unkindness and oppression upon me. You have no pity for me in your heart. You always annoy me.” Satinder was saying to Baldhir.

“But I have never annoyed you.”

“Then who does annoy me?”

“I don’t know about that.”

“Then who does know about that.”

“Only you know about that thing.”

“You always make me miserable.”

“How do I make you miserable?”

“How do I make you miserable? I daily wait for you. Perhaps you can’t guess about my condition, when you don’t come to see me. My eyes get tired in your wait. You know then my heart gets too much sad. Many times it seems to me that I shall go mad in your separation. But it is a matter of great surprise that there is no effect of it on you. It seems to me that your heart is made of a stone and not of flesh. Moreover you ask from me what unkindness you have done upon me. Is it not injustice with me? Is it not oppression upon me by you? If it is not so then what is that? Answer me quickly.” Satinder was speaking continuously and really she was getting angry on Baldhir. Baldhir was smiling to hear her and many times Satinder herself began to smile to see him.

“Peace, peace, Satinder you have so much anger upon me. Take pity on a poor person like me. I think your body has excessive heat. Let us take some soft drink so that your heat and anger may be pacified. If you won’t give up your anger then I am not safe and sound. Then only the God may save me from you. Please take some pity on me. Why is your heart so

hard for me?" Baldhir was saying to Satinder and he was looking at her pigtailed.

"My heart is hard for you because your heart too is hard for me. If you will be hard for me then of course, I shall be many-fold hard for you. If you will remain kind for me then certainly I shall be many-fold kind for you." Satinder had replied quickly.

"OK, shall we remain standing here for the whole day?" Baldhir had asked from Satinder.

"And where do you want to go? Why are you so much hasty? Have some patience. One should have some patience. Although I know you for a long time yet I could not understand your nature. I don't know why?" Satinder had told him while looking at the ground.

"You will not be able to understand me."

"Why?"

"You can't understand me because, I am Baldhir. OK, leave that and let us go to a shop which is in front of us."

"Why?"

"Don't you know that we have spent a lot of time while standing here? The people will see us standing here and talking mutually. Then they will have negative thinking about us. That's why it is better for us to go away from here." Baldhir had said and he was looking all around.

“Why? Are you afraid of the people?” Satinder had asked rashly while looking at Baldhir.

“Satinder, it is better to be afraid of the people.”

“Why? For what should we be afraid of the people? We are not causing any damage to the people.” Satinder had said and she grew serious.

“Anyway, we should be wise. You know if we shall remain standing here then the people will think that we are doing wrong.” Baldhir was saying to Satinder.

“Why, have the people any problem from us? We may stand wherever we like. We may stay wherever we like.” Satinder had replied hurriedly.

“Satinder, don’t be so stubborn like small children. I mean to say that if by chance any of your relative and any person of your village will see both of us standing and talking together here, then both of us know it well that what might happen?” Baldhir had said to Satinder in a low voice and he was looking all around.

“Definitely you are a coward and timid person. If you want to love someone then you can’t be successful if you will remain so much fearful. True lovers should have big hearts. True lovers should be more bold and courageous. You get perturbed and nervous over trifles. None can harm both of us. Moreover we are not indebted to anyone. Nobody can interfere into our personal lives. When we don’t say anything to others then how can anyone say anything to us? Don’t be afraid. It is day time and your condition has become

such a kind of fearful. When we shall meet each other during the nights then tell me what would be your condition? You need not to be afraid of anyone in my presence. Until Satinder is with you, none can cause any harm to you.” Satinder was saying smilingly. She was looking into the eyes of Baldhir. Baldhir was laughing after hearing reply of Satinder. He was feeling too much pleased and joyful in the company of Satinder and he liked the words said by Satinder.

“My legs have been aching due to standing here continuously for long period of time.” Baldhir was saying to Satinder. He had shaken his legs one by one for several times. He was feeling dead tired and he wanted to sit down.

“I have not got tired yet and how have you got tired?” Satinder was asking from Baldhir and she was shaking her pigtail with the help of her hand.

“I have got tired because I am not Satinder.” Baldhir had replied and he was smiling.

“But Satinder is not made of iron. I am also just like you.” Satinder was saying to Baldhir.

“But Satinder, you belong to a rich family.”

“What do you mean?”

“I mean to say that you are a daughter of rich parents. As a result it is definite that you will be more powerful than me. Therefore you will never get tired.” Baldhir

was saying to Satinder smilingly and Satinder too was smiling to hear that.

“OK, do you think that I am a daughter of rich parents?”

“Is not that true?”

“And what you say about yourself? Are not you a son of rich parents?”

“Me? No.”

“Why are you not?” Satinder had asked.

“Why am I not?” Baldhir had said.

“Why are you not?” Satinder had asked once again.

“I get tired soon that’s why I am not the son of rich parents. If I had not got tired then perhaps you could say that I was son of rich parents.” Baldhir had said and he was looking at the face of Satinder.

“We don’t eat any iron. We eat very simple food as you eat.” Satinder had said.

“But Satinder, I don’t eat cream from the milk like you.” Satinder began to laugh by hearing that reply of Baldhir. She had kept the cloth of her head upon her mouth and she was laughing.

“All right, first of all tell me who has told you about that?” Satinder was asking. Her laughter was changed into smile.

“Is not that true?” Baldhir had asked from Satinder while looking at her face.

“It is absolutely true but unlike you I don’t know how to tell a lie. But tell me please, how did you come to know about that? I am too much surprised.” Satinder was saying and she was looking surprisingly at the face of Baldhir.

“I had a dream. You know that every night I like to have dreams about you. Therefore I get success in that. Whatever you do daily, I see that in my dreams. As a result I come to know about that all your deeds or misdeeds.” Baldhir had said and he was just kidding.

“You are a liar.” Satinder was still smiling.

“Satinder, you know that the daughters of rich families do so often.” Baldhir was saying and he was looking at her.

“I have already told you that I am not a daughter of rich family. Yes, of course, I feel rich not always but only at sometimes.” Satinder had replied and she was thinking something.

“OK, it means that the richness plays hide and seek with you, which visits you only at sometimes and not for always. It is a matter of great surprise. I have heard about such type of incident for the first time in my life but I would like to suggest or advise you something. But it all depends upon you whether you accept it or not. Please listen to me carefully. I

suggest you that whenever the richness approaches you go to it immediately and behave it lovingly and politely. Then talk to it humbly and attract its attention towards yourself. Try to win its heart by your sweet tongue. Then embrace it so tightly that don't let it to go away from you. Afterwards you may break its legs so that it may not be able to run away and to desert you." Baldhir had said to Satinder.

"All right, it means that I should behave you in such a way. I know that you will deny that afterwards." Satinder had said and she was looking into the eyes of Baldhir.

"Why do you want to behave me in such a way? I am not the richness." Baldhir had said quickly.

"But for me, only you are the richness. Until you remain with me, then definitely I feel myself excessively rich and wealthy. For me only you are a medium of joy, pleasure and happiness. You are my wealth, you are my richness. Whenever you go away from me then I lose my richness. You have given me a very good advice. It is OK and certainly I shall do that in order to keep you with me. Thank you very much for your nice suggestion and good advice." Satinder had said smilingly.

"Let us go to the shop there. I am feeling very thirsty." Baldhir had said and he had coughed.

"Can't you have some patience?" Satinder had asked.

“No, absolutely not, I have already got too much patience. I can’t remain standing anymore now. I want to sit down.” Baldhir had said while keeping his one hand on his waist.

“It seems that you have attained old age in your youth. In the future, please bring a walking stick with you.” Satinder had said and she was laughing.

“Satinder, don’t think so.”

“Yes, what is the matter?”

“Let us go together.”

“Where should we go?”

“Let us go to the Heaven.” Baldhir had said in joke.

“Why should we go to the Heaven at such a young age? No, we shall go to the heaven in our old age.” Satinder had replied while looking at the face of Baldhir.

“You have already said that I have got the old age.”

“I have just said that in joke. You have not got old age actually.” Satinder had said and she was shaking her pigtail with her left hand. She was looking smilingly into the eyes of Baldhir. Baldhir was feeling strange type of joy and happiness whenever he saw Satinder smiling.

Baldhir liked her long hair too much. He always wished Satinder should braid her hair into two pigtails.

Satinder herself wanted to braid her hair into two pigtails. As a result she had usually two pigtails. On that day too, she had braided her hair into two pigtails. Because her hair was too long and as a result her long pigtails were touching her thighs from the back.

Satinder was a cheerful and jovial girl. Whenever Baldhir went to see her she always remained either laughing or smiling. Features of her face were very attractive. She was looking very smart, handsome and beautiful. That was the main reason that Satinder was the only choice of Baldhir although he had seen so many other girls too. He loved Satinder from his deep heart and on the other side Satinder too had too much regards, respect and love for Baldhir. Satinder was possessed with all the noble qualities of a good woman. Physically she was extremely pretty, handsome and beautiful. Her height was long and she was neither thin nor fat instead she was healthy. Due to her handsome physical appearance, Satinder was liked and loved too much by Baldhir. Whenever Satinder spoke, her words were full of politeness and humbleness. Whenever Baldhir heard sweet words uttered by Satinder, he enjoyed these really. He always felt jovial, pleased and delighted in the company of Satinder. Satinder was a polite-natured girl. Satinder had the habit of joking while talking. As a result both of them, felt extremely cheerful and delighted to see each other.

Satinder had a friend whose name was Sandeep. Both Satinder and Sandeep belonged to the same village. They were class-mates and both of them had passed the examinations of Matriculation together in the same year. Moreover the families of both of these girls had good and friendly mutual relations. As a result both of these girls became fast friends more than ever. Both of them used to go to their school together and they returned from their school together too. Both of them used to do their home-work by sitting together. Many times Sandeep used to come to the house of Satinder and sometimes Satinder went to the house of Sandeep. Both of these girls lived just like sisters. During the recess period at their school, they used to eat together by sharing their food. Many times Satinder used to sleep in the room of Sandeep and many times Sandeep used to sleep in the room of Satinder. After passing the examinations of Matriculation, Sandeep wanted to continue her studies at the college and for that purpose she had asked for the permission of her parents to join a college but they did not agree and as a result she could not join the college. On the other side, the parents of Satinder had agreed to let her to take admission in a college at the town in order to continue her higher studies. Before taking the admission and afterwards too Satinder had tried to pursue the parents of Sandeep for several times that they would let Sandeep to take admission in the college but the parents of Sandeep had not agreed with that proposal. They had frankly denied letting her to take

admission in the college. Sandeep herself had requested her parents to let her to take admission in the college. Even she had wept a lot for that purpose before her parents but they were adopting stubborn attitude. They did not allow their daughter Sandeep to take admission in the college for continuing her higher studies although they had good financial condition and could afford that easily. It was not difficult for them to pay the fees of the college. Satinder too belonged to a family whose economic condition was good. After getting the admission in the college at the town, Satinder had no more company of her close friend Sandeep. After some times, many other girls had become the close friends of Satinder. But still Satinder and Sandeep continued to love each other as before.

After some months, the parents of Sandeep had married her. Sandeep was married to Surinder. Surinder was cousin of Baldhir. Surinder was son of maternal uncle (mother's brother's son) of Baldhir. Baldhir and Surinder loved each other. Before the marriage of Surinder, both of them were not only relatives but they were best friends too. Whenever Baldhir used to go to the house of her maternal grandfather, both Baldhir and Surinder used to go out together. They talked together; they ate together, stayed together and slept in the same room. They used to talk even about their personal problems with each other without any hesitation.

After her marriage, whenever Sandeep used to go to her paternal house. She often visited the house of Satinder. The parents of Satinder always asked Sandeep to find a suitable match for Satinder. Afterwards Sandeep had asked her husband Surinder to find a suitable match for her best friend Satinder. Surinder had told his wife Sandeep immediately that his cousin Baldhir was the best match for Satinder. Surinder had told his wife Sandeep about Baldhir in detail that he had two sisters, he had no brother, his parents had enough money and property, his whole family was good-natured. Baldhir himself was doing his M.B.B.S. degree. He was only a single boy not only in his village but in so many surrounding villages, who was going to be a doctor. He did not take any kind of drugs. Even he did not take wine. He was a good-natured boy and he had good habits too.

Both Surinder and Sandeep had gone to the village of Baldhir to see his family for a few times. Mother of Baldhir was paternal aunt (father's sister) of Surinder. According to the tradition and custom Sandeep had brought clothes and some other gifts for the family of Baldhir. She had bought and brought these joyfully. Sandeep was talking to them amicably and frankly as she knew them for a long period of time.

Sandeep liked nature and habits of Baldhir too much. Therefore she had wished and wanted that Baldhir should marry her friend Satinder. Whenever Sandeep went to her paternal house, she usually went to Satinder's house to see her. She spent a lot of time

with her and she always appreciated and praised Baldhir in presence of Satinder. The result of it was that Satinder wanted to see Baldhir as soon as it was possible. She was eager to talk to Baldhir. She wanted by her heart that her parents should marry her with Baldhir. On the other side, whenever Baldhir went to his maternal grandfather's house or whenever Sandeep along with her husband Surinder came to the village of Baldhir, she used to appreciate and praise Satinder in presence of Baldhir. The result of it was that feelings of love, affection and attractiveness had been created and developed in the heart of Baldhir.

Once when Baldhir had gone to his maternal grandfather's house, then both Sandeep and Surinder had asked him to stay there for the night. After cooking the meals for the evening, Sandeep had asked her husband Surinder to take her at her paternal house so that she might come to the town along with Satinder by making the excuse of shopping according to her plan. She had asked her husband Surinder to reach the town at prescribed time and at a particular place along with Baldhir so that they might provide an opportunity both to Baldhir and Satinder to see each other and to talk to each other. Both of them wanted to introduce Baldhir and Satinder to each other so that their match-making might be arranged. In the evening, Surinder had gone to his in-laws' house along with his wife Sandeep on the scooter. Sandeep stayed there and Surinder had returned to his house after short period of time. On the next day

according to their plan, Surinder along with Baldhir had reached the town on the prescribed time and at the fixed place. On the other side, Sandeep along with her friend Satinder had reached there in time. Sandeep had introduced Baldhir and Satinder to each other and both of them were asked to sit together there in order to talk mutually so that they might know and understand each other properly. They were told to know the nature and habits of each other, so that their match-making might be arranged if both of them agreed for that. They were asked to talk openly, freely and frankly with each other. Sandeep and her husband Surinder, had gone to the market intentionally so that their presence might not disturb Baldhir and Satinder. They wanted to provide them enough time to talk mutually, so that both of them could know about each other thoroughly whatever they wanted to know. Both Baldhir and Satinder had spent several hours sitting together and talking openly with each other. As a result a kind of intimacy had been created among them and they had not any kind of hesitation. Both of them had told each other that they liked each other and at the same time, both of them had pledged to marry each other. Both of them had asked and told in detail about their families.

Sandeep was in the market and she was spending and wasting too much time intentionally so that both Baldhir and Satinder might get maximum time to talk mutually. She wanted to satisfy both of them. After shopping, both Sandeep and her husband Surinder had reached the place where Baldhir and Satinder

were sitting and were busy in talking. Both of them were talking and laughing together as they were close friends and knew each other for a long period of time. As Sandeep reached there she had asked from Satinder,

“Yes Satinder, tell me about that boy. Did you like that boy?”

“Yes, the boy seems noble and gentle. Sandeep, tell me one thing. How can I refuse you? If you have liked him and of course I have to accept your choice.” Satinder had replied immediately.

“My choice is standing there. I don’t want to re-marry. I have already got married according to my choice. If you like Baldhir then tell me frankly about that. On the other side if you don’t like him, of course you can refuse to marry him. I am not forcing you to accept him as your life-partner. In future don’t say to me that I had forced you to accept him as your life partner. He is there and you may know everything about him in detail before taking any decision. If you like him then say yes to me. If you don’t like him then say no to me. If you want some more time to make the decision then certainly we can wait for that too.” Sandeep had asked from Satinder while looking carefully at her face and into her eyes. Satinder had nodded her head in yes and she was smiling. After that Surinder was asking from Baldhir,

“Yes Baldhir, tell us about your opinion. Satinder had said yes. Tell us do you like that girl or not?”

“Oh tell me, who bothers or cares about the boys? These days the girls dominate the society. The boys have to accept what the girls say.” Baldhir had said smilingly.

“But tell me, whether the boy or the girl takes the marriage party at the time of marriage occasion? Only the bridegroom goes to the house of the bride along with the marriage party in order to marry her. When the brides will start to take the marriage party to the houses of the bridegrooms in order to marry them then I shall accept that none cares the boys.” All of them were laughing to hear the reply of Sandeep.

“The rest is OK, I like the girl too but I want to take the girl with me to my house for several days so that I may check whether she does household tasks properly or not? I want to know whether she knows how to cook the food, how to sweep and dust the house, how to wash the clothes, how to make dung-cakes, how to milk the cows and buffaloes and how to complete so many other house-hold jobs?” Baldhir was kidding and all of them were smiling after hearing him.

“My dear brother, after their marriages, the girls put myrtle on their palms so that they can't perform the house-hold tasks anymore. So mind this thing that you yourself alone would have to perform all the house-hold jobs which you are expecting that your would-be-wife would perform. Of course she will make you to do all these house-hold tasks. Therefore it will be in your favor if you get the training of performing

these house-hold tasks. By doing so, both of you would remain happy.” Surinder was saying to Baldhir and both Sandeep and Satinder were laughing loudly to hear that.

After joking and making fun for some time, all of them had gone to a sweet-shop which was situated nearby. They had taken tea there and had eaten the sweet of Burfi as a good omen. Sandeep had asked Satinder to put a piece of Burfi into the mouth of Baldhir. She had done so immediately. After that Baldhir was asked to put a piece of sweet of Burfi into the mouth of Satinder too. He had done so quickly and gladly. After taking the tea and eating the sweets, Baldhir had tried to pay for the bill but Surinder did not let him to do so. Surinder himself had paid for the bill of sweet-shop.

After that Baldhir had gone to his village. Surinder too had gone to his own village. Sandeep and Satinder had gone to their village together by a Bus. Before going from there, Sandeep had asked both Surinder and Baldhir to reach her paternal house on the next day so that their match-making might be arranged.

On the next day, both Surinder and Baldhir had got together in the way according to their plan. They had gone to the house of in-laws of Surinder by a scooter. They were served tea and snacks. After taking tea, Sandeep, Baldhir and Surinder had gone to the house of Satinder. They had been cordially welcomed there and tea, milk, sweets and snacks had been served to them. After taking tea, Sandeep had gone to another

room and she was talking to the parents of Satinder. She had proposed the parents of Satinder that they should marry their daughter Satinder to Baldhir. At the same time, she had told them in detail about the education, ancestral property, about habits and nature of Baldhir. After knowing all these facts about Baldhir, the parents of Satinder, had got ready to marry their daughter with him. They were very eager to marry their daughter to him. They wanted to engage their daughter Satinder with him as soon as it was possible, so that he might not be engaged with any other girl. On the other side, Baldhir had promised to Sandeep that certainly he would marry Satinder but at the same time he had set a condition that until he completed his degree, no rite of engagement or marriage, would be performed and nor his parents would be informed about his match-making with Satinder. Because he knew that if he was engaged with Satinder then he could be emphasized to marry Satinder as soon as it was possible. He wanted to perform all his marital rites i.e. engagement, marriage etc. only after completion of his studies and after getting some employment or after starting the practice. He wanted to become self-dependent first and after that he was planning to marry Satinder. Therefore Sandeep had agreed with all those conditions put by Baldhir and she had pursued the parents of Satinder to accept those conditions too. As a result, the planning of match-making of Baldhir and Satinder had been kept as a secret and parents of Baldhir had not been informed about that. On that

day, Baldhir had returned from house of Satinder but after that Baldhir continued to see Satinder at the town when she went to her college and both of them had started writing letters to each other.

Satinder was wearing a suit which had design of flowers on it. She was looking very smart and attractive in that suit. The color of the cloth of her head, was also matching correctly to the color of her suit. She was wearing leather slippers in her feet. Satinder was wearing nice clothes and she was a fashionable girl. She was very fond of new clothes and ornaments. That was the reason that she was wearing ear-rings and nose-ring made of gold. Due to these ornaments she was looking more beautiful and charming. Satinder had sharp nose and she had small lips which were red by nature. Her cheeks too were red. Whenever she smiled, there occurred dimples in both sides of her cheeks and as a result her beauty, charm and smartness became more attractive.

Satinder loved wearing bangles too. That was the reason that both of her wrists were wearing a lot of bangles. The bangles were not of the same type instead these were of different types. Some bangles were made of glass while other bangles were made of plastic. All these bangles were of different designs which showed that all these bangles were not bought at the same time instead these had been bought at different times and at different occasions. Whenever her arms moved, the noise of bangles could be heard. Baldhir liked too much tinkling of bangles of Satinder.

Satinder too had too much love and affection for Baldhir. Whenever Baldhir came to see her and remained with her for few hours, at that time she considered herself too much happy, lucky and fortunate. Whenever Baldhir was not there with her or whenever she remained alone, at that time too Baldhir stayed in her mind. She often remembered him. She always thought about Baldhir. Satinder liked too much simplicity, noble thoughts and good nature of Baldhir. To an extent Baldhir was a boy who had nature of making fun by joking and Satinder too wanted that Baldhir should have such type of nature. She did not want him to be a serious boy. According to her thoughts Baldhir was a perfect male and she wanted to marry him. She knew that too that Baldhir was possessed with all the good qualities and merits of a perfect man. She knew that too that Baldhir was bearing a good moral character and she did never suspect his loyalty or faithfulness. Satinder thought that Baldhir was more wise, mature and intelligent than her. Moreover Satinder had given her heart to Baldhir and she believed that she belonged only to Baldhir and not to any other boy. For Satinder Baldhir always provided her peace of mind, joy, happiness and satisfaction. Baldhir had entered her heart. She loved and respected him by heart. Satinder loved Baldhir too much.

After some time, both Satinder and Baldhir had gone into a tea-shop. Baldhir had seen a solitary place and asked Satinder to sit there. He himself had sat close

to her. Baldhir had asked from Satinder in a very low voice,

“Satinder, what will you take?”

“I shall drink your blood.” Satinder had replied in a very low voice but still Baldhir had had heard that.

“What have you said?” Baldhir had asked from Satinder.

“Sorry! I have said nothing.” Satinder had replied and she was smiling.

“Satinder, are you a lamia?” Baldhir was asking from her.

“OK, do I seem lamia to you now?” She was saying while looking at him.

“I am not saying so but you yourself are becoming so.”

“I have said nothing to you.”

“I have heard that and I am not a deaf person.”

“What have you heard?”

“I have heard what you have said.”

“What have I said to you?” Satinder was asking from Baldhir and she was looking at his face.

“You have said that you want to drink my blood.” Baldhir was saying.

“I believe that you are hard of hearing. I have already suggested you that you should cure your ears. Your ears require a hearing-machine. I say something but you hear something else. It is a matter of great surprise.” Satinder had said while looking at the face of Baldhir.

“I have heard so but tell me please what have you said?” Baldhir felt as he had misheard her.

“I have said to you that I may take whatever I may like and what to you?” Satinder had said while concealing her smiles.

“OK, in future please speak loudly. I have heard as you said that you wanted to drink my blood. It might be that I could not hear you properly.” Baldhir had said and he had believed what Satinder was saying to him but after hearing Baldhir, Satinder was laughing loudly. It proved that she was telling a lie in order to make fun. She was laughing and saying to Baldhir,

“You believe me immediately whatever I say to you.”

“Satinder, you know that I love you. You know that I trust you. If I shall not trust you then it would not be good for me. I consider you as my life partner. If I shall not trust you then tell me that whom should I trust upon?” Baldhir was saying to Satinder smilingly.

“Thank you very much, dear.” Satinder was saying.

“Tell me please, don’t you love me?” Baldhir was saying and he was looking at dimples in the cheeks of Satinder.

“Me? Of course, I love you very much.” Satinder had replied and she was laughing.

“Satinder let us fondle each other.” Satinder was laughing loudly to hear that. There were tears of joy in her eyes. After some time she had wiped her eyes and she was saying to Baldhir,

“We fondle only with the children.”

“Why don’t we fondle with the elders?” Baldhir was asking.

“I don’t know what can I say? I have never seen the elders fondling with each other. If you have seen someone doing so then I can’t say anything about that.” Laughing of Satinder was transformed into smiling.

“OK, you mean to say that we should fondle only with the children.” Baldhir was asking from Satinder while looking at her face.

“Definitely, I agree with that opinion.” Satinder was saying and she was touching her hair with her one hand.

“Then it means that we can’t fondle unless we have the children. If you like that then we can ask the God

to bless us with the children.” Baldhir was saying and he was looking at red lips of Satinder.

“What? You are very eager to have your own children. Can’t you find the children of other people for fondling? Can’t you find the children of your neighbors and relatives for loving and caressing?” Satinder was saying and she was pretending falsely as she was displeased and angry with Baldhir.

“There are so many children but I have a fear.” Baldhir had said while wiping his face.

“Have you a fear? From whom are you afraid of?” Satinder was asking surprisingly and she was looking at the face of Baldhir.

“I am afraid from the mothers of the children.” Baldhir had replied immediately.

“Why? What do the mothers of the children say to you? Why are you afraid of them? You are not going to give poison to their children? Then tell me please, what is the main cause of your fear?” Satinder had become more astonished and perplexed. She wanted to hear about that soon.

“Satinder, you know that I fear that if I shall begin to love to a child then it might be that mother of that particular child might begin to love to me.” Baldhir had replied while rubbing his eye with his hand. After hearing that Satinder began to laugh. She had put the cloth of her head at her mouth. She was saying to Baldhir while laughing,

“It is not your fault. I think that your puberty or young age has been making you naughty and mischievous. Don’t worry; I shall treat you in such a way that you will be obliged to be a gentle and nice boy. If I shall not do anything against that then certainly you will annoy me too much.”

“What will you do?” Baldhir was asking from her.

“I? I shall make you to give up all your mischiefs, naughtiness and dirty thoughts. If I shall not take any firm step against that then certainly I may be deceived at any time by you. I know that the boys are not trustworthy. Who knows that you may be chasing any other innocent girl like me?” Satinder had replied and she was smiling.

“Oh, I see. OK, we may talk about that afterwards. First of all, tell me what will you take? Will you take soft drink or tea or coffee?” Baldhir had asked from her and he had got up.

“Order a cup of tea for me. What will you take?” Satinder had asked from Baldhir and she was looking at his face.

“I shall take soft drink.” By saying so Baldhir had gone to the counter and he had ordered for tea, soft drink and some snacks. After a few minutes the waiter had brought all these items and he had put these at their table and he went away.

“OK, sorry I have forgotten to ask you something from you. Now I remember that. First of all, tell me what

have I accused of you falsely?” After remaining silent for some time, Satinder was eager to ask about that from Baldhir.

“Now leave that story, which has got old and outdated.” Baldhir had said while taking the soft drink.

“No, how can I forget about that? It is impossible. Reply me about that immediately. You know that question is making me much worried and confused. Hurry up and tell me please about that now.” Satinder was saying and she was looking at the cup of tea.

“Don’t you remember that by yourself?” Baldhir had asked while looking at the body of Satinder.

“No, I have forgotten about all that.” Satinder was saying.

“OK, don’t worry; I shall remind you about that at some other occasion.” Baldhir was saying and he was still looking at her body.

“No, I shall know about that today definitely otherwise I shall not let you go.” Satinder was insisting Baldhir to tell her about that.

“Satinder, you always assume a stubborn attitude like the small children. Really you have got a very suspicious nature. Make some arrangements in order to cure that disease. I am sure that none survives if someone has been attacked by that disease.” Baldhir was saying to Satinder smilingly.

“Don’t try to avert or evade me.”

“Satinder, you are teasing me too much. I have just said to you while joking. It is nothing serious.” Baldhir was saying and he was seeing at pigtailed Satinder attentively.

“It does not matter whether it is a serious matter or not but definitely you will have to tell me about that now.” Satinder was becoming more eager to know about that.

“That is a minor thing. It was that as you had said that I do profligacy or I loiter aimlessly.” Baldhir had told about that to Satinder.

“You were making much ado about nothing. You were making me disturbed and anxious for nothing for such a long period of time. I had thought that perhaps that would be a serious matter. OK, tell me who else had accused you in the same manner? Tell me who is she?” Satinder was asking from Baldhir while looking into his eyes.

“Oh leave it Satinder. You should not ask about everything from me.” Baldhir had replied and he yawned.

“OK, it means that you roam with someone else and promise to marry with someone else.” Satinder was saying to Baldhir and she had started to suspect him.

“No, Satinder, I roam with you and I promise too to marry with you.” Baldhir had replied to her.

Then all of a sudden, Satinder saw a letter in the pocket of shirt of Baldhir. She wanted to read that letter. That's why she had taken out that letter secretly from his pocket. Baldhir came to know about that only when he saw Satinder was reading that letter. Baldhir had tried to snatch that letter from the hands of Satinder but he could not succeed. Then he began to see Satinder and she was saying to her,

“Satinder, please hand over me my letter. You should not behave in such a way.”

“Please sit down aside silently. Let me go through that and I shall return it to you within a few minutes.” Satinder had put her finger on her lips and she was hinting him to be silent.

“First of all tell me if I had ever searched your personal goods? Then why are you doing so?” Baldhir was saying to Satinder and he was pretending as he was angry with Satinder.

“Tell me have I ever forbidden you to do so? You have absolute Right to search anything which belongs to me. You should remember this thing in your mind that we belong to each other. We are not separated instead we are united. We should not conceal anything from each other. All of our belongings are common.” Satinder was saying to Baldhir while reading the letter hastily.

Satinder was trying to go through that letter quickly and at the same time she was keeping an eye on

Baldhir. She feared that Baldhir might snatch that letter from her hands. That was the reason that she wanted to read the whole letter quickly. Within a few moments she had gone through the whole letter. Then she had returned that letter to Baldhir and she was saying to him,

“Thank you so much for your kind co-operation. I just wanted that and nothing else.”

“Are you fully satisfied now? Tell me have you got anything from that letter?” Baldhir was asking from Satinder and he was looking at her face.

“Yes, of course, I am fully satisfied now. I have got a lot from that letter. At least I have found a friend through that letter. Both of us shall get together and united then we shall reform you properly. She will love and respect me too much.” Satinder had said she was smiling.

“Satinder, perhaps you don’t know anything about the nature of my sister. When you will have to deal with her then certainly you will experience that she would be against you. She would beat you daily. Then you would complain against her to me daily.” Baldhir had said and he was looking at the watch.

“You need not to worry about me. Take care of yourself only. You would realize afterwards about that only you are being beaten? It would be known in future only. You can’t guess about that now. Perhaps you don’t know that I would compromise with her and

we shall get united. You don't know that she would love and regard me too much. She would do whatever I would say her to do. I would make her to fight with you and in that fight I shall support her against you. Otherwise you can't be reformed." Satinder had said and she was looking at the lips of Baldhir.

Both Baldhir and Satinder were enjoying a lot by talking mutually. Although both of them were getting late yet neither of them wanted to be separated from each other. They were making fun mutually and many times they laughed loudly. Satinder wanted to talk too much with Baldhir and Baldhir too wanted to spend the whole time in the company of Satinder. As a result, both of them desired to stay together and they did not want to go from there. That couple of Baldhir and Satinder was so much busy in talking mutually and they did not bother about anything else. They were only engaged in gossiping with each other.

5

Sharanjit was sitting in compound of her house and she was busy in kneading the flour in a large brass kneading-pot. Some small pieces of kneaded flour had been fallen out for several times. A crow which was sitting on the embankment of the house had been crowing for a long period of time. Sharanjit had taken the fallen pieces of kneaded flour and put up and threw away these to the crow. The crow was cawing and had eaten these pieces of flour. Sharanjit was looking at the crow and was asking from it,

“Hello! Crow tell me who will come to our house today?”

“Kan kan kan.” The crow was cawing.

“Will my brother come today?” Sharanjit had asked again.

“Kan kan kan.” The crow was cawing.

“Will any other guest come too?”

“Kan kan.”

“Who else will come?”

“.....” The crow had not cawed at that time.

“Hello crow! Why don't you speak? Tell me please which guest will come?” Sharanjit was saying while

taking a small piece of kneaded flour and throwing it to the crow.

“Kan kan kan.” The crow was cawing and it was eating the flour with the help of its beak.

“Will anyone from my maternal grandfather’s house come today?”

“Kan kan.”

“Who will come from my maternal grandfather’s house?”

“Kan kan kan.”

“Will my maternal grandfather come?”

“Kan kan.”

“Will my maternal grandmother come?”

“Kan kan kan.”

“Will my maternal uncle come also?”

“.....” The crow was silent again.

“Tell me the crow; will my maternal uncle come also?”

“Kan kan.”

“Which one my maternal uncle will come, the elder one or the younger one?”

“Kan kan kan.”

“OK, will both of them come?”

“Kan kan kan.”

“Tell me the crow, who else will come?”

“Kan kan kan.”

“Will my maternal aunt come also?”

“Kan kan kan kan kan.”

“Which one of my maternal aunt will come, the elder one or the younger one?”

“Kan kan.”

“OK, tell me the crow, who else will come today?”

“.....” The crow was silent once again.

“OK, it means that anyone else will not come.”

“Kan kan kan.”

“Then tell me please, who else will come?”

“Kan kan kan.”

“From where will the other guests come?”

“Kan kan kan.”

“Who else will come?”

“.....” The crow was silent and it was looking at the kneaded flour.

“Hurry up please. Tell me who else will come?”

“Kan kan kan.”

“Will my paternal aunt come also?”

“Kan kan.”

“So, it means that today so many guests will come to our house. Today our house will be full due to arrival of so many guests. If it occurred so then I shall provide you plenty of food tomorrow. If no guest arrived today at our house, then look at those pair of tongs which I have kept for you. If you will prove a liar then I shall put these pair of tongs in the fire-place and after making it hot I shall beat you harshly. Now it's OK. Now you should go to your nest. Please come back to me tomorrow definitely. I shall wait for you.” Sharanjit had said while looking at the crow.

The crow was still cawing but Sharanjit was not paying any more attention towards the crow. Now her attention was towards her house-hold tasks. She was busy in kneading the flour quickly. Sharanjit was hoping that some guests would come to their house. Therefore the different faces of the guests were moving in her mind. The hope of arrival of the guests was making her glad and delighted.

Sharanjit was alone at her house. Her younger sister Matti had gone out to play. Hazara, the father of Sharanjit, had been at his farm-house since the morning and he was looking after the cattle. Mother of Sharanjit had gone out to milk the cows and the

buffaloes, just some time ago. Harbanso, maternal aunt of Sharanjit and Jagtar maternal uncle of Sharanjit, who had come from England some weeks ago, had also gone to the farm-house with Bachani, mother of Sharanjit.

Sharanjit was cooking the food. She was boiling the pulse in a pot which had been put on the hearth or fire-place. Whenever the fire became dim then she put dry wood in the hearth. Due to that the flames of the fire rose up. Sometimes it seemed as the fire was extinguished. Then Sharanjit used to throw dry crushed sugarcane in the hearth. She began to blow the air with the help of an iron pipe. At the same time she was kneading the flour too.

After some time Sharanjit had finished the kneading of the flour. Then she had covered the kneaded flour with a piece of khadi cloth. Then she was washing her hands and arms upto her elbows which had been smeared with flour. After washing she was wiping her hands and arms with a towel. At that time Matti had entered the courtyard of the house and she had come after playing outside and she was shouting loudly to Sharanjit,

“Sharanjit sister, are you listening to me?”

“Why are you creating such a loud noise? What is wrong with you?” Sharanjit was saying to Matti while scolding her.

“Sister, I am feeling hungry.” Matti had said and she was looking at the face of Sharanjit. She looked awful.

“If you feel hungry then what can I do?” Sharanjit had replied angrily.

“Sister, please give me something to eat.” Matti had beseeched. She wanted to eat something because she was hungry.

“What should I give to you to eat? You may eat me.” Sharanjit had replied to Matti and she was frowning at her.

“Sister, is there no food?” Matti had asked and she was looking towards the kitchen.

“Can’t you see, I have just finished kneading the flour? First of all, wash your hands and feet, and then change your clothes. Why have you daubed or soiled your clothes?” Sharanjit had said to Matti and she was looking scornfully towards daubed clothes of Matti.

Matti had been playing in the soil outside the house and due to that her clothes had been smeared badly with dust or soil. The feet and arms of Matti were also very dirty due to dust or soil. Moreover she was barefooted. Her hair had been scattered badly and her head too had been smeared badly with the dust. Due to smearing with dust or soil, Matti was looking very dirty, ugly and ghastly to Sharanjit. That’s why Sharanjit was getting angry and she was staring at her. Matti was dreadful. She feared that Sharanjit

might beat her. Therefore Matti was looking awfully and incessantly towards the face of Sharanjit. By seeing Matti standing there, Sharanjit had said to her in anger,

“What are you looking at my face? First of all go to the bath-room, take bath and change your clothes. You look very ugly and horrible. If some guest will come and what will he say to see you in such condition? Do you find only dust or soil to play with? Don't you find anything else? You are a stupid girl and you have made your face very dirty and ugly. Hurry up, go to the bath-room and take bath otherwise I shall beat you harshly. Do you hear me or not?”

“First give me something to eat. I am feeling terribly hungry.” Matti had said while shaking her neck.

“I have a rod for you. Tell me how many whips do you want to have?” Sharanjit had said to Matti while showing her a rod.

“Let the mother come.” Matti was saying while shaking her neck.

“What will the mother do to me? Don't frighten me by the name of mother. I am not afraid of mother.” Sharanjit was saying while staring at Matti.

“I shall ask the mother to beat you. I shall tell the mother that you annoy me a lot. When mother will beat you then you will cry loudly. Then I shall not come forward to ask the mother not to beat you.”

Matti was saying and she was again shaking her neck.

“The mother will first beat you harshly if she will see you in such a horrible condition. Then none can save you from punishment. Perhaps the God may save you from being beaten otherwise there is no chance.” Sharanjit had replied to Matti quickly.

“I shall tell the brother.” Matti was still shaking her neck.

“Where is the brother?” Sharanjit had asked from her.

“When the brother will come then he will bring different types of sweets. I shall not give you any sweet. I shall eat all the sweets by myself. I shall ask the brother to beat you harshly. The brother will beat you ruthlessly.” Matti was saying to Sharanjit while moving her neck.

“Ayee ayee aye...e..e...e.” Sharanjit was saying while showing her teeth.

“Ayee ayee ayee ayee ..e..e..e.” Matti was imitating and mocking her.

“You stupid girl, come to me. I shall teach you a lesson. You are non-sense. Come near to me once then I shall teach you how to behave the elders. Have you seen that rod? If you will mock at me and imitate me then certainly I shall break all your bones with that rod. You remain idle for the whole day. You have nothing to do. You remain always free and moreover

you become haughty and rude. Have you no shame? Girls of your age can perform so many house-hold tasks and you waste your whole time in playing, quarrelling and mocking. Hurry up, take bath and afterwards help me in my house-hold tasks.” Sharanjit ran after Matti to get hold of her but Matti had run away to one side to see her and she was saying while running away,

“I shall not take bath; first give me something to eat.”

“Come to me silently. Don’t make me angry. You are not more powerful and mighty than me. Where will you go by running? I shall not let you to go away. I shall catch you within a few steps. Come to me by yourself otherwise you will be beaten mercilessly for nothing.” Sharanjit was saying angrily to Matti and she was trying to frighten her.

“I know that you will beat me.” Matti was saying in fear.

“OK, come to me if you know that. I shall not beat you if you will come by yourself. If you will not come then I shall beat you ruthlessly.” Sharanjit had said to her in a polite manner.

“First swear that you will not beat me.” Matti was saying and moving her neck.

“Why should I swear? I won’t swear falsely like you.” Sharanjit had said and she had run after Matti to catch her. Matti was running very fast but Sharanjit had got hold of her by arm. Sharanjit was dragging

her towards the bath-room and Matti was using her strength against her so that she might not to be taken to the bath-room and she was saying to Sharanjit.

“I shall not take bath, I shall not take bath, you can't do anything, and you are dirty Sharanjit.”

“Shut your mouth otherwise I shall slap you badly. You are a stupid girl, why do you tease me?” Sharanjit was saying in anger and she was grinding her teeth.

Sharanjit had dragged Matti forcibly to the bath-room and after some time Matti had taken bath. She had worn new clothes. Matti was looking very neat and clean. Matti was going to go outside for playing but Sharanjit had prevented her by asking,

“Where are you going?”

“Sister, I am going outside.” Matti had replied.

“For what purpose, are you going outside?” Sharanjit was asking from Matti while rebuking her.

“Sister, I shall come back soon. I am not telling a lie. I shall not spend much time there.” Matti was saying and she was looking at the face of Sharanjit.

“What will you do outside?” Sharanjit was asking from Matti.

“I shall play there.” Matti had replied.

“Why don’t you get peace of mind at home? You waste your whole time in playing outside. You have taken bath just a few minutes ago and are you again trying to go outside to get dirty with dust? Stay here silently otherwise I shall beat you badly.” Sharanjit was saying and she was looking angrily at Matti.

“Sister, now I shall not play in the dust. You need not to worry about that.” Matti was beseeching to Sharanjit.

“What will you do there if you are not going to play?” Sharanjit was asking from Matti.

“I have already told you that I shall not play in the soil again. Can’t you hear? Have you put cotton in your ears?” Matti had replied and she looked vexed.

“Don’t you obey me? You talk non-sense and talk too much. What will you do when you will be grown up? Take control over your tongue otherwise I shall cut your tongue with a pair of scissors. You are still a child. You need not to talk too much. First let yourself to be grown up and then you may be so talkative.” Sharanjit was saying to Matti while scolding her.

Despite of being forbidden to go out by Sharanjit, Matti had gone out and Sharanjit was busy in doing house-hold tasks. After some time Matti came running from outside and she was saying loudly,

“Sister, please listen to me.”

“What is wrong with you? Why are you creating such a noise? Can't you keep silence? You are a mad girl.” Sharanjit was saying angrily to Matti.

“Sister, brother has come.” Matti was saying while dancing.

“You are a liar.” Sharanjit had said.

“If you don't believe me then you may see by yourself from the roof of the house.” Matti was saying and she was feeling very happy.

“Where have you seen the brother?” Sharanjit had asked.

“Sister, he is coming on the road.” Matti had replied.

“Do you think he should come in the fields?” Sharanjit had no anger any more. She too was feeling happy when she had come to know that her brother was coming and she was smiling to see Matti. Matti was too much delighted. After some time someone had knocked at the gate and Sharanjit had asked in loud voice,

“Who are you?”

“We are the thieves, robbers and dacoits.” Baldhir had said and he entered his house. By seeing him, Matti had run towards him and she was saying to Baldhir,

“Brother, good evening.”

“Good evening my dear younger sister.” Baldhir had said and he had embraced her younger sister Matti.

“Brother, good evening. Are you angry with me? Why don’t you speak with me?” Sharanjit was saying and she had come close to Baldhir.

“Good evening Sharanjit.” Baldhir had said and he was looking at the face of Sharanjit.

“Brother, have you brought sweets for me?” Matti was asking from Baldhir and she had keen desire to eat the sweets.

“First let our brother to relax for a few minutes. You are always worried about eating and drinking. First ask the brother what will he eat and what will he drink? Don’t tease and disturb him. Have you nothing to do?” Sharanjit had said to Matti and she had got vexed.

“Sharanjit, please be silent. What to you? Let my younger sister ask whatever she wants to ask? You should not interfere into our conversation.” Baldhir was saying to Sharanjit smilingly.

“Brother, don’t do any favor to her. If you will do some favor to her then she will become more rude and stupid than ever. She is idle and she has nothing to do throughout the whole day. She is only worried about her eating and drinking. I don’t know how she eats so much? Her stomach seems me a pit to me. Despite of over-eating she does never face indigestion and stomach-ache. I don’t know what is

her body made of?” Sharanjit was saying smilingly and she was looking at Matti.

“Shut your mouth, don’t talk non-sense otherwise I shall beat you.” Baldhir had said to Sharanjit and he was pretending as he was in anger.

“Brother, you have so much love for her.” Sharanjit was saying while looking into the eyes of Baldhir.

“Why should not I have so much love for her? I love her because she is my dearest and sweet sister.” Baldhir had replied.

“OK, it means that I am not your sister.” Sharanjit was saying to Baldhir.

“Of course, you too are my sister.” Baldhir had said.

“Then why have you spoilt her so much through indulgence? Why do you pamper her too much? Why do you neglect me? Am I inferior to her?” Sharanjit was saying to Baldhir while looking at Matti.

“Sharanjit, she is a child. She is innocent. We should not behave rudely with the younger children. We should love and caress them as much as we can. Matti deserves love and caress.” Baldhir was advising to Sharanjit.

“Why? Is she more innocent and child than me? Am I not a child and innocent? Have I grown much old? Then why are you so much partial for her?” Sharanjit was saying to Baldhir and she was looking sad.

“Sharanjit, we should be more mature and sensible. You should not behave so. The younger deserve to be loved much.” Baldhir had said to Sharanjit.

“Brother, please give me the sweets.” Matti was saying to Baldhir while shaking her neck.

“Hurry up, tell me please what you want? Do you want to have slaps, blows and whips? What else do you want to have?” Baldhir had said to Matti while looking at her face.

“Brother, I want everything.” Matti had replied.

“Take all these.” By saying so Baldhir had handed over a packet to Matti and at the same time he had slapped her face very smoothly and mildly. Matti was trying to open that packet yet when all of a sudden Sharanjit had snatched that packet from the hands of Matti. Sharanjit had run into the room along with that packet and she had closed the door from inside.

“Brother, she has snatched the sweets from me.” Matti was saying to Baldhir while weeping and she had started to lie down on the floor of the courtyard. Baldhir had caught hold of her immediately and he had pulled her up. Baldhir was cleaning the dust from the clothes of Matti with the help of his hands and he was saying to her,

“Oh my younger sister, have you got mad? Don't worry, we shall beat Sharanjit. Please be quiet. Don't tell her, I shall give you more sweets. I shall buy more nice sweets only for you. Don't lose your heart. We

shall not talk to Sharanjit. We shall get angry with her.”

Baldhir had taken Matti to the door of the room in which Sharanjit had hidden herself. The door was closed from inside. Baldhir had said while knocking at the door boldly,

“Sharanjit, have you got mad? Why are you teasing and annoying Matti? You should be mature and sensible. We should not behave our Youngers in such a way.”

After some time Sharanjit had opened the door and she was laughing. She was saying to Matti while handing over the packet to her,

“Take your packet. Why are you crying so much? Why are you weeping so much? Have someone died?”

Matti had caught the packet immediately and she was opening it hurriedly but the packet was empty absolutely. Matti had started to weep again loudly and she was saying o Baldhir,

“Brother it is empty.”

Sharanjit had begun to laugh by hearing that and she had snatched the empty packet from the hands of Matti and she was saying to her,

“Give me that packet. If it is empty then I may fill it. Hurry up; please tell me what should I fill it with?”

Should I fill it with with the dust? Should I fill it with the charcoal?”

“Do you eat the dust? Do you eat the charcoal?” Baldhir was asking angrily from Sharanjit.

“OK, my dear brother, please don't get angry with me. Ask her why does she eat clay secretly? If she will eat the dust and the charcoal in our presence then what may happen? Brother, clay and charcoal prove very nourishing to her. Look at her; she is becoming very healthy day by day due to eating these. Moreover she finds clay and charcoal very tasty.” Sharanjit was saying to Baldhir and she was laughing.

“Sharanjit, please don't behave her in such a mean and inferior way. It is really bad for you. Please change your behavior for her.” Baldhir was saying to Sharanjit.

“Give me the packet, you stupid girl. Let me give you the sweets. She is very clever, brother. She tries to become innocent by weeping in your presence. Matti, weep for some time more because by weeping Trachoma of the eyes, is cured. The eyes are cleaned and washed by weeping. The eyes are treated and cured well by weeping. Matti, you have got good sense now. Now you need not to visit any eye-specialist. You have killed a snake without a stake.” Sharanjit was smiling and she was saying while looking at the face of Matti which was wet due to shedding of the tears.

Sharanjit had taken empty packet from the hands of Matti and then she had run swiftly to the room where she had hidden the sweets by taking out these from the packet, some time ago. Matti too had followed her but Sharanjit had closed the door from inside before Matti reached there. Sharanjit was saying to Matti from inside the room,

“Can’t you wait for a few minutes? Will you die without the sweets? You behave in such a way as you have never seen any eatable. You get so many eatables to eat daily. When you will get nothing to eat then what would you do? By the grace of the God, we have got everything. We have plenty of food. We don’t lack anything. By chance if we have to face the evil days, if we have to face hunger, poverty and starvation, then what will you do? Then what will be your condition? You should be wise and sensible. Why are you intent upon to put us to shame?”

“Sharanjit, why are you using ill words for her? Change your behavior otherwise I shall beat you badly. If she is a child then at least you are mature. But still you are trying to be a silly and stupid girl. If she is underage but you should be more mature, wise and sensible. But I don’t understand why do you behave her in such a mean and inferior manner? Tell me what is wrong with you?” Baldhir had said angrily to Sharanjit.

After some time Sharanjit had opened the door of the room and she was holding the packet of the sweets in her hands. Sharanjit had handed over the packet of

sweets to Matti and she had caught that packet by snatching it. Matti was taking out the sweets from the packet and she was eating these. Sharanjit was looking at her face. Matti was eating the sweets and she was saying to Sharanjit,

“The kings are eating and the cats are looking at them with greediness.”

“Brother, are you listening to her? She is calling us the cats.” Sharanjit had said to Baldhir.

“Brother, I have not said so to you. I have said that to dirty Sharanjit only.” Matti had said while moving her face.

“OK, Sharanjit tell me something. Had you written that letter to me?” Baldhir had remembered something and that’s why he had asked from Sharanjit.

“Yes brother, what is the matter? Why do you ask so?” Sharanjit had replied and she was thinking something.

“Who had asked you to write the letter in such a manner?” Baldhir had asked from her smilingly.

“In which manner the letter was written? Tell me that my dear brother?” Sharanjit had asked from Baldhir. She too was smiling and she had understood what Baldhir meant to say.

“In which manner you had written. The letter was written by you and you are asking from me about

that.” Baldhir was saying to Sharanjit while looking at her face.

“Brother, please excuse me for that. You know that on that day I was much wrathful. Therefore I did not know what I was writing. But I think that I did not write any wrong word.” Sharanjit was saying to Baldhir, her head was bent towards the ground and she was smiling.

“OK, it means that you had got anger or wrath. How much did you get that?” Baldhir had asked from Sharanjit.

“I had got anger too much.” Sharanjit had replied.

“You were getting angry but tell me please upon whom you were getting wrathful?” Baldhir was asking from Sharanjit.

“.....”. Sharanjit was silent and she could not reply. She was lost in her thoughts. Perhaps she was realizing her mistake or folly.

“Sharanjit, why have you got silence? Tell me please upon whom were you getting angry? Were you getting angry upon me? Why don't you speak the truth?” Baldhir was asking from Sharanjit while looking at her silent face. Baldhir was smiling.

“No brother, I was not getting angry upon you.” Sharanjit had replied smilingly.

“OK, it was good that the God has saved.” Baldhir was saying while laughing.

“To whom has the God saved brother?” Sharanjit was asking surprisingly from Baldhir.

“The God has saved you. Your life has been saved.” Baldhir was still laughing.

“How my life has been saved brother? What happened to my life?” Sharanjit was asking from Baldhir and she was smiling.

“You don’t know, the wrath or anger is very merciless. In anger you might jump into a well, you could commit suicide. It was really nice that the wrath could not take control over you. If you were under its control then certainly you would have committed suicide till now. Really you were very fortunate. It was due to grace of the Lord.” Baldhir was saying to Sharanjit and he was smiling. By hearing that Sharanjit had started to laugh loudly. Due to laughing loudly, her eyes were full of tears of joy. After some time her laughing was changed into smiling. Sharanjit was wiping her shedding tears with the help of the cloth of her head. Then she was looking at the face of Baldhir and she was saying to him,

“Brother, you have become very naughty.”

“Why are you weeping? Who has beaten you?” Baldhir was asking from Sharanjit while looking at her wet eyes.

“Brother, you have beaten me. Who else can beat me?” Sharanjit had replied and she was again wiping her eyes with the cloth of her head.

“Matti, look at Sharanjit. She is weeping. Have you beaten her?” Baldhir had asked from Matti while looking at her face.

“Brother, please beat her more and more. Break her ribs by beating. She beats me daily.” Matti had said to Baldhir. Matti had eaten the sweets and her stomach was full. The packet of sweets was empty now and that’s why Matti had gone close to Baldhir and Sharanjit.

“Tell me Sharanjit, why do you beat my sister?” Baldhir had asked from Sharanjit while intimidating her.

“Brother, she obliges me to beat her. Tell me what my fault in that is?” Sharanjit had replied hastily.

“Has she broken your arm? Don’t you fear anyone?” Baldhir was saying to Sharanjit while frowning at her. He pretended as he was in anger.

“Brother, if you had come just an hour ago then you could see how did she look like? She was looking just like a ghost and her face was looking very horrible. I don’t know why does she love the soil or dust so much? Her face, knees and legs were covered with thick layer of dust. Moreover when I asked her to take bath then she was insisting on not to take the bath. She was fortunate that she had been escaped from

my wrath otherwise I would have beaten her harshly. If someone tells her any good thing then she does not accept it instead she begins to talk non-sense. If an ass is given the salt then it realizes as his ears are being twisted. In the same way if any good thing is done to her then she takes it negatively. Then she feels as she is being teased. Whenever she returns to home from her school, she eats the food and immediately goes out for playing. She does that daily and not only at some times. She does never read her books. I have never seen her doing her home-work given by her teachers.” Sharanjit was speaking continuously.

“If I don’t complete my home-work then tell me who does it? Do you do my home-work? Brother, she tells a lie and don’t believe her whatever she says. She is a liar. Brother, ask her if she has ever taught me anything? Whenever I ask her about the solutions of the sums she does never help me and on the contrary she rebukes me daily. Brother, she will not reform herself through polite manners. Please beat her harshly.” Matti was saying to Baldhir while looking at Sharanjit.

“Matti, you yourself should beat her. I am holding her arms.” Baldhir said and he had held the both arms of Sharanjit so that she might not beat Matti with the help of her hands. Matti had run close to Sharanjit and she was ready to blow her fist to Sharanjit. As soon as Matti approached Sharanjit in order to blow her then Sharanjit had kicked her vigorously in back

of Matti and she had fallen down on the ground. Matti had begun to cry due to pain. Baldhir had smacked slightly in neck of Sharanjit. Sharanjit was saying to Matti,

“Come more close to me so that I may give you more punishment. Why are you crying now? I have just kicked you but once only. If you will be kicked in the same way for several times then certainly you will reform yourself. Then you may become sensible and wise. She can digest the food only if she is beaten. I have already told her for many times not to raise her hand against the elders but still there is no effect on her.”

“You dirty stupid Sharanjit, may you die soon. When you will die then I shall distribute the sweets among the people.” Matti was saying to Sharanjit and she was weeping.

“You yourself are not satisfied with the sweets and how can you distribute the sweets to the people? First fill your stomach with the sweets and afterwards you may be worried about other people.” Sharanjit was saying to Matti while looking at her and she was smiling.

“Sharanjit, it is your fault only. You have made her to weep for several times in my presence. Don't you have a bit of pity for her? We should love our Youngers. We should make them to understand something through polite manners. I don't like your way of behaving her. By behaving so you will make

her more audacious. If you will treat her politely, mildly and lovingly then certainly she will accept everything whatever you will say to her. But you use force and strength and that is the wrong and worst way or manner to teach someone. You should try to understand why does Matti quarrel with you only and not with anyone else? You should realize that it is always wrong manner to change others forcibly. It always prove wrong and as a failure. If you will try to make her understand through polite and humble manners and ways then certainly she will respect and regard you from her deep heart and moreover she will accept everything gladly whatever you will ask her to adopt.” Baldhir was trying to make Sharanjit to understand to adopt polite manners and he was looking towards Matti.

“Brother, if you want to know the reality then mind that these are your love, caress and politeness which are spoiling her. If she is beaten properly although for once only then certainly she will be reformed. If we behave her mildly and politely then she is spoilt. We can’t reform and change her through polite manners.” Sharanjit was saying to Baldhir and she was looking angrily at Matti.

“Brother, please beat dirty Sharanjit. Make her to cry loudly. She beats me daily.” Matti was saying to Baldhir while looking at his face.

“First use your strength to beat me and afterwards you may seek the help of the brother.” Sharanjit was saying to Matti while going close to her.

Then all of a sudden Matti had spat on the face of Sharanjit and she had run close to Baldhir so that Sharanjit might not beat her. Sharanjit had run fast to chase and catch Matti. Matti was saying to Baldhir,

“Look at her brother; she is going to beat me. Brother, please save me from stupid Sharanjit.”

Sharanjit was in anger or wrath and she wanted to get hold of her in order to beat her but Baldhir had kept Matti away from Sharanjit. Matti was feeling awful and she had clung to the legs of Baldhir. Sharanjit was moving around the body of Baldhir so that she might catch Matti to beat her with her hands and kicks but Sharanjit could not get hold of Matti due to presence of Baldhir.

“Matti, if you will spit at her again then I shall beat you harshly. Are you mad? She is elder to you therefore you should respect her. You should not behave in such a mean and inferior way as you are doing. Sharanjit, please give her one chance only. Don't say anything to her now. Spare her for once only. If she will spit again at you then you may beat her as much as you will like. Then I shall not come forward to save or help her. Matti, I have pardoned you but for once only. Remember that thing that if you will misbehave again in the same way then I shall be angry with you. Then I shall beat you and I shall never bring sweets for you. Then I shall not help you in future. Then Sharanjit will beat you badly every day. Therefore try to be wise in future. Only naughty children do such type of mischief. If my younger sister will commit such

type of mischief then I won't like all that." Baldhir was trying to advise both Matti and Sharanjit.

"Brother, please let me to avail the golden opportunity to serve her. Such golden opportunities of service are not obtained daily. Such opportunities are availed only by good luck or by chance." Sharanjit was still eager to beat Matti.

"No Sharanjit, I have told you once, don't say anything to her now. If she will do such a mischief again then you may beat her. Then it will be my responsibility and I know well what to do with her?" Baldhir was saying to Sharanjit and he had asked her to be quiet and not to beat Matti.

Sharanjit had obeyed Baldhir and therefore she had decided not to beat Matti although some time ago she was thinking to beat her. If Baldhir were not present there then Matti would have been beaten harshly by Sharanjit definitely. Presence of Baldhir at the house had proved in favor of Matti.

Sharanjit was again busy in finishing her household tasks and Matti was busy in playing in the courtyard of the house. Baldhir too had sat on a cot which was in the courtyard. He was feeling much tired. Therefore he wanted to sleep by lying on the cot in order to take some rest and to remove his tiredness but in spite of his desire, he could not do so. He was sitting on the cot and was lost in his thoughts. Sharanjit had asked from Baldhir,

“Brother, are you feeling hungry?”

“Yes, I am feeling very hungry. Is there anything to eat?” Baldhir had replied and he was looking towards the kitchen.

“Brother, I have not cooked the food yet. You may eat something else.” Sharanjit had replied and she was looking at the face of Baldhir.

“What else is to eat at home?” Baldhir had asked.

“You may eat the Biscuits. Should I bring these for you, brother?” Sharanjit had asked from Baldhir and she had got up from her place.

“You say the Biscuits? No leave these. I don’t want to eat the Biscuits. You may cook the food. Our hunger may be satisfied only with the food. Moreover I don’t have any desire to eat any eatable that is sweet.” Baldhir had replied to Sharanjit. He had got hold of his head into both of his hands and he was feeling headache. Therefore his body required the rest.

“Will you like to drink something, brother?” Sharanjit had asked from him.

“Oh yes, I am feeling thirsty. Please give me something to drink if you can do so. Due to thirst my throat is getting dry.” Baldhir had said while raising his head upwards.

“OK brother, I shall bring the boiled milk along with cream for you to drink.” Sharanjit was saying to Baldhir.

After hearing that reply by Sharanjit, Baldhir had laughed aloud because he had remembered what he had talked with Satinder about boiled milk along with cream. He was laughing loudly while remembering Satinder. The smiling face of Satinder was moving in his mind. Sharanjit was surprised to see Baldhir laughing so loudly. She could not understand why was he laughing? Therefore she had asked immediately from Baldhir in order to know that,

“Brother, what is the matter? There is nothing to laugh. Why are you laughing?”

“No Sharanjit, I came to remember about an old incident. That’s why I am laughing otherwise it is nothing.” Baldhir had replied to Sharanjit and his laughing had been slowed down.

“Brother, what was that incident?” Sharanjit had asked.

“You should forget about that incident and moreover what will you do to know that?” Baldhir had replied.

“No brother, please tell me about that incident otherwise I won’t let you go?” Sharanjit wanted to know about that incident.

“Oh it is a minor incident. I have a friend who is my class-fellow. Sometimes he tells me about some

incidents which occurred during his childhood. He told me that when he was a child then he had the habit to eat the cream from boiled milk stealthily. One day his mother had caught him eating the cream from boiled milk and she had beaten him with a pair of tongs. I was laughing to remember that incident.” Baldhir had framed a story falsely in order to avert Sharanjit but she believed whatever Baldhir told her and she too was smiling to hear that.

“OK Sharanjit, please don’t bring milk for me. Please give me a glass of water only because thirst can’t be quenched with milk.” Baldhir had asked Sharanjit to bring a glass of water for him.

Sharanjit had brought a glass of water and she had handed it into the hands of Baldhir. He had emptied it by gulping it.

“Brother, should I bring another glass of water for you?” Sharanjit had asked from Baldhir while looking towards the empty glass.

“No, thank you. My thirst has been quenched. I don’t require another glass of water.” Baldhir had replied.

“Oh brother sorry, I forget to tell you that today in the morning; the crow was cawing at the embankment of the roof of our house.” Sharanjit had said to Baldhir.

“The stupid crows have nothing to do except cawing. Do you think that they will go to work in a factory?” Baldhir had replied to Sharanjit.

“No brother, I knew it definitely that some guest will come to our house because whenever a crow caws then certainly some guest comes. Moreover when I was kneading the flour then its pieces fell out for several times and when it occurs then the guests come.” Sharanjit was saying to Baldhir smilingly.

“OK, it was good that the whole kneaded flour did not fall out otherwise we would have to remain hungry. It was also good that you did not fly and fallout from the house. Sharanjit I don't believe in such type of superstitions. It is a surprise that if the crow caws and if the pieces of flour fall out while kneading the flour then the superstitious people believe that the guests come certainly. The crows caw daily and what is new in that. You talk about falling out the pieces of kneaded flour, do you think that guest is an earthquake who may cause the pieces of kneaded flour to fall out. Only those people who are idle and who have nothing to do, they frame such type of foolish stories. It might be that your hands were shivering when you were kneading the flour, that's why the pieces of kneaded flour fell out. OK, leave such type of foolish things. You had written me in the letter that maternal aunt and maternal uncle have come from England, where are they?” Baldhir had asked from Sharanjit.

“Oh brother, I had just written that while kidding you because I knew that otherwise you would not come. That's why I had written falsely.” Sharanjit had replied and she was smiling.

“No brother, she is telling a lie. They have come. Both of them have gone to the farm-house.” Matti was saying to Baldhir.

“Sharanjit, you have started to tell lies. You are becoming habitual to tell lies. Why don't you speak the truth?” Baldhir was saying to Sharanjit while looking at her face.

“You are a stupid girl, why have you told him the reality? Oh brother, I wanted to befool you.” Sharanjit was saying smilingly.

Baldhir had got up from the cot and he went to a room. After reaching there, he was changing his clothes because he had decided to go to his farm-house. Therefore he was changing his clothes quickly.

6

Baldhir had left his house and he was going to his farm-house. Matti had insisted to go with him to the farm-house but Baldhir did not allow her to come with him. Baldhir was going while thinking about his maternal aunt and maternal uncle and their faces were moving in his mind. He was very eager to see them.

A cool breeze was blowing and sometimes when there was swift wind then the air became full of dust. The road, on which Baldhir was going, was full of dust. There were fields on both sides of the road. In some fields the crops had been grown while other fields had been ploughed and planked and these had been made ready for sowing the seeds. On one side of the road, there were also some fields of sugarcane. Baldhir was going silently while looking on the ground. In the way he met to Banto who was an old lady and she was living in neighborhood of house of Baldhir. By seeing her, Baldhir had said,

“Hello aunt, how are you?”

“I am fine and how are you Baldhir? When did you come?” Banto was pleased to see Baldhir. Grandson of Banto was also with her. By seeing Baldhir he was feeling shy and he had hidden himself behind the legs of Banto.

“Aunt I am just coming.” Baldhir had replied.

“Tell me my son, how is your health?” Banto had asked from Baldhir while holding the bucket of milk with her hands which had been kept on her head.

“Aunt, my health is very good. Tell me please how your health is?” Baldhir had asked from Banto while looking towards her feet.

“My health is also very good. My son, the time which is passing smoothly, is good.” Banto had replied and she was looking at Baldhir.

“Aunt, that is absolutely right.” Baldhir was saying while rubbing his left eye with the help of his left hand.

“Tell me my son, about your studies.” Banto was saying and she was pulling the cloth of her head slightly.

“Aunt, I am studying well.” He had replied.

“Tell me my son when will you get the job?” Banto had asked very politely from him.

“Aunt, it will take some time. I have not completed my degree yet. First I shall complete the course of my degree then I shall obtain the degree and after that I shall apply for the job.” Baldhir had replied her smilingly.

“My son, don’t lose your heart. Certainly the God will bless you. Work hard in your studies and please never be careless for your studies. After completing your studies when you will become an officer of

higher rank then we shall feel proud of you. My son if someone gets a good job who is our dear one then he can help us in different ways. Many years ago a man had got a good job in the village of my paternal home. He had joined the army and he had worked very hard and as a result he had become an officer of higher rank. Whenever he came to the village on leave, the people of whole village used to feel much happy. He used to advise the people of the village through different manners. He used to help all the people of the village. Whenever any cattle of someone fell sick he used to cure the cattle. He had cured many sick cattle of the people of the village. The people of our village always thanked and blessed him. My son, really he was a very noble and gentle person. The people of our village often said that he had much respect in the army. He had as much dignity as a police Inspector has. The soldiers were always afraid of him and they saluted him from some distance. Many people of our village themselves had seen him asking the soldiers to do the drill. The people often used to say that whenever he began to ask the soldiers to start drill then even the spectators had begun started to tremble. All were afraid of him. The soldiers did the drill parade whenever he pointed out them with the sign of his fingers. All the soldiers became numb and silent when he intimidated them. Whenever he asked the soldiers to run then they had to run fast and they started to sweat due to fear of him. All the soldiers had to obey him. My son, you will not believe that he had obtained too much honor,

dignity and fame. Whenever he came to the village then he used to see all the people of the village lovingly and respectfully. If any small child of a mother in the village wept then the mothers used to make their children silent by calling his name and said that he was coming. By hearing his name the children became awful and they stopped crying.” Banto was speaking continuously. By hearing her Baldhir had begun to laugh loudly.

“Aunt, it is all due to deeds performed by a person. Whoever performs noble or good actions and deeds during his or her previous birth then certainly he or she gets reward of these during the present birth. Aunt, such type of great persons, is not born at every house. Such types of great persons take birth only at the houses of fortunate people. The wise people often say that iron can sail too if it is fixed in the wood. If there are such types of great persons then so many other people become lucky in their company. Aunt, may the Lord bless that such types of great persons may take birth in our village too.” Baldhir was saying to Banto and his laughing was transformed into smiling.

“My son, may it occur so. Then I shall give you the sweets to eat. But my son our great expectations depend only upon you. You are a hard-working boy. We are very proud of you that you are studying in such difficult course; you know that no any other boy from our whole village could do so. So many boys go to the city they don't attend their classrooms instead

they waste their time by wandering aimlessly. If they will start to work hard just like you then certainly they will be able to get good jobs. It is nice to get any type of job rather to sit idle. If someone is successful in getting a job of low rank then of course he may get promotion with passage of time by his hard work, honesty and behavior. My son, you know that there is not much profit in the agriculture. Most of the income from the agriculture is again spent on the next crop. These days the prices of all commodities have much risen up and as a result it has become very difficult even for the middle class to make the both ends meet. The prices of all the commodities are increasing every year. If there is little bit increase in the price of food products then the prices of other goods which are used in production of the crops, are increased manifold. These days we can't do anything against the high prices. My son, the farmers have to toil hard in their fields. You know the work in agriculture sector is not so easy. The farmers have to work day and night. They can't take rest properly. At the time of harvesting of the crops whenever they try to check their profits, then the poor farmers often find that their expenses are equal to their profits. They don't find much net profit in the agriculture. Moreover the agriculture is just like a gambling. It depends upon the Nature. Many times there are no rains and the crops face draught. Many times the ripe crops are destroyed due to heavy rains. Moreover my son, we can't protect the crops thoroughly. The people of low castes steal our ripe crops. Moreover many times

vagabond cattle destroy the crops. What can a single farmer do to protect his crops? He can't remain in his crops day and night. The wise people often say that the life of a farmer is very hard and struggle some. He has to plough the fields; he has to arrange the fodder for his cattle. He has to toil hard day and night but my son, his hard labor, is not rewarded properly. Therefore any other job in some office is much better than agriculture. The employees of an office enjoy their lives and they sit on the chairs throughout the whole day. They may work or not but still they get their salaries every month. Their salaries are fixed and their income is not determined or affected by natural calamities. My son, they really enjoy their lives. They get their income every month whereas a farmer has to wait at least minimum for six months to get his income. Moreover it is not sure whether he earns or loses his income. The employees wear clean and tidy clothes and they don't let their clothes to be touched by soil or dust. Their clothes remain always nice and shiny. Moreover they have much dignity, honor and respect in the society. Illiterate people like us, respect and regard them too much." Banto was speaking incessantly and Baldhir was hearing her attentively. Sometimes Baldhir began to smile after hearing what Banto was saying.

"Aunt, the old people often say that distant drums sound well. If you will ask the people who are doing different types of jobs, whether they are happy and satisfied or not? Most of them would certainly reply in negative. Most of the people of the world, feel

miserable, unhappy and unsatisfied. Only some rare persons may be happy in real sense. Moreover it is not so easy to get the jobs these days. In our country there is so much corruption. Without offering bribery one can't get any kind of government job. Plenty of wealth is demanded even for minor jobs. Aunt, many times alone bribery can't help to get a job. We require a recommendation by a prominent leader along with large amount of wealth for bribery. A poor person can't do anything these days. The poor people have to suffer always. Jobs are beyond their reach. Young boys have to spend many years to complete their studies. They have to spend their maximum time daily for their studies. They have to spend plenty of hard earned money by their parents, on their studies. After completing their studies, they don't get jobs. They have to remain unemployed. They wander everywhere in search of the jobs. Only a few people, who are fortunate, get the jobs through the help of bribery and recommendation by some prominent person. Aunt, many educated young boys can't get the jobs of their choice. Then they begin to blame their fate or luck. Many of them are forced to join the agriculture. But I think that it is not bad to do the agriculture. A person, who earns his or her livelihood through sweat of brow, should be appreciated. We have to do some job in order to earn our livelihood. Moreover if all the people will join other jobs then who will cultivate the land? But I don't mean to say that it is bad to get a job. One should try to get a job of his or her own choice but if no job is found then one should

not be disappointed or frustrated.” Baldhir had said and he became serious.

“My son, you are absolutely right but still one should try to get some job. My son, the old people say that the students should attend the school, if the teacher will not teach them then at least he would let them to return their homes. If someone will make efforts to get a job then certainly there is possibility of getting the job. But at least we should avail the opportunity. Moreover the government will not come to their houses to ask them whether they want to get some job. A person who is educated, who has good qualities, of course he or she would be respected definitely. My son, we are uneducated. We can neither read nor write. You know that wealth and property can be divided but my son, the education which you will acquire, can never be divided. It will always remain with you. No other person can snatch the education from you.” Banto was telling the importance of education to Baldhir.

“My dear aunt, you are absolutely right but these days the education has not much respect as it had in previous times. Earlier who had got studied in a school for a few years only, could easily get good job and enjoyed too much dignity and regard in the society. But now the time has been changed. At present even the highly educated people have to wander from place to place in search of getting the jobs. Changes occur in every sphere of life with passage of time.” Baldhir was saying while looking at

the bucket of milk which had been kept on the head of Banto.

“My son, we believe that there may be delay but there can't be injustice in the court of the God. Dear son, certainly you will be rewarded definitely for your hard work and sincere studies. We pray to the God that by the grace of Him, you should become an officer of high rank. If at the time of getting the job you will require the wealth to offer as bribery then please don't hesitate to ask from us. I know that by the grace of God your parents have plenty of wealth and your family is a prosperous family and your family lacks nothing. But still my son, if you will require some money from us then you should neither feel shy nor should you hesitate to come and tell it to us. Then please come to our house and certainly we shall try to help you as much as we can. Only a person can help another person. Those people who don't help their own relatives, near and dear ones, I think that their lives are not worth-living. You are like our own son. My dear son, may the Lord bless you with long life and good health. Please continue to work hard in your studies and definitely you will get the reward of your hard work in the end. The God is seeing all the people from the heaven what they are doing. Moreover a person can become the enemy of another person but the God can't be the enemy of any person. He loves all the people. All people are equal for Him. The God certainly rewards the hard work done by the people. Every person is rewarded as much as he or she works hard. A person may do injustice to other

persons but the God does never do injustice to any person. The God provides justice to all. If a person performs good deeds then certainly he or she gets good reward but if a person performs misdeeds then of course he or she is punished for these. If we perform noble actions then the Almighty blesses us with good things. But my dear son, if we shall perform misdeeds and shall commit sins then the God will provide the punishment to us for these.” Banto had said to Baldhir. Sometimes Baldhir began to smile by hearing what Banto was saying. Sometimes he started to laugh and many times he became serious and started to be lost in his thoughts. But soon words of Banto attracted his attention towards her.

Baldhir respected and regarded Banto too much and from deep core of his heart. Banto too had too much love, affection and sympathy for Baldhir. Banto behaved him as he was her own son. According to view point of Banto, Baldhir was a noble, gentle and good-natured boy. He knew well how to behave with the elders as well as with the younger ones. He always respected his elders properly. That was the reason that apart from Banto, so many other people of the village loved him. Moreover due to working hard in his studies, he had become very popular among the people of his village. Really no other boy of the village could compete with him in the studies. He used to get success, good grading and high percentage of marks in his examinations every year. Due to his hard-work in his studies, he had never faced any kind of frustration and disappointment.

Apart from these, Baldhir was a sweet-tongued, humble and polite boy. The people of whole village, used to praise and appreciate him in his absence. The people of whole village were proud of him. All people believed that after completing his education, Baldhir will certainly bring much name, fame, dignity and honor for his village.

Whenever Baldhir came to his village from hostel of his college, then usually he went to the houses of so many people to see them. Whenever he came to his house, he visited the house of Banto for several times. Baldhir felt much delighted by talking with the people of his village. He did never hesitate to say anything whatever he wanted to say to the people of his village. Moreover he was a boy of frank nature and that's why for many times he used to joke and laugh with the people of his village.

“Don't worry aunt. Whenever I shall be in need of money then I shall come to you immediately and I shall borrow as much money from you as much I shall require. Moreover you are not stranger to me. Apart from that I am a person of frank nature. I neither hesitate nor shy to say anything whatever is in my mind.” Baldhir had replied smilingly and he was looking at the face of Banto.

“Oh my son, I wanted to discuss an important matter with you. I forgot to discuss it with you. Now I have remembered it. I don't know what happens to my mind at some times.” Banto had remembered

something that's why she had said to Baldhir quickly while looking at his face.

"Aunt, you may discuss hundreds of matters with me. I have come to the village from my hostel in order to talk with me." Baldhir had replied and he was laughing.

"Oh my son, I was going to discuss about your marriage with you but I had forgotten about that." Banto was saying and she was looking towards Baldhir.

"Were you going to discuss about my marriage, aunt? No, no I have not got married yet." Baldhir had replied smilingly.

"My son, I know that. I was going to say that thing to you that now we should marry you at the earliest. We are very eager to see your marriage-ceremony. Therefore I think that it will be much better if your marriage-ceremony takes place soon. My son, nobody knows about the future. Who knows whether we shall be alive or dead tomorrow? That's why my son, I want to die after seeing your wife." Banto was saying to Baldhir smilingly.

"No aunt, we won't let you to die at such age. Our enemies should die and why should our dear aunt die? Oh aunt, I pray to the God that He should grant my age to you. May you live long." Baldhir had replied and he was laughing in low voice.

“No, my son, don’t say so. We have lived for so many years. May you live for long centuries. May you remain fit and healthy forever. May the God keep you happy and delighted always. My son, we have already lived a long life but what have you seen in this world?” Banto had said to Baldhir and she had much sympathy for him.

“Aunt, there is nothing in this world. Mahatma Buddha had rightly said that this world is a home of sorrows and difficulties. You may ask from anyone whether he or she is really happy. But certainly everyone would say that he or she is very sorrowful and troublesome. Only that person will seem happy whom we don’t ask. Therefore, I think aunt that it is much better to depart from this world early. We have to leave this world some day. When we know that we have to die on some day, then there should be no fear or awe for the death. Aunt some people say that a person, who dies at young age, is warmly welcomed in the next world i.e. in the house of the Lord. Then he is much served there. The God sends such person to the heaven. But those persons, who reach late in the house of Lord, are not respected there. The Lord gets angry with them and they are sent to the hell by the Lord. That’s why aunt, I have desire to die soon. May I die soon. Aunt, you need not to worry. After reaching the house of the God, I shall write you so many letters. Aunt, I shall write at least one letter to you every week but you should also reply my letters. By writing and receiving letters to each other we may come to know

about well being of each other.” Baldhir was saying to Banto and he was laughing.

“Oh no my son, please don’t say so. My heart will fail by hearing that.” Banto was saying to Baldhir and she was feeling sad.

“Take care of your heart aunt. Please don’t let your heart be so weak. You need not to fail your heart. Please make your heart solid, powerful and strong.” Baldhir was saying to Banto.

“My son, it seems as my heart is falling down.” Banto had said to Baldhir.

“Oh aunt, don’t let your heart to fall down on the ground. There is too much dust on the ground. If your heart will fall down on the ground then it will smear with dust. Moreover there is no water nearby with the help of which we can wash your heart.” Baldhir was saying and he took both of his hands towards the heart of Banto as it was really going to fall down on the ground. He was pretending as he was trying to catch the falling heart of Banto. After hearing his reply Banto had started to laugh.

“Oh Baldhir, I have seen a very handsome and beautiful girl for you. Please say me yes for once only and I shall perform the duties of a mediator. I shall find such a nice wife for you that you will remember me throughout your life.” Banto was saying to Baldhir while feeling proud.

“Yes aunt, of course, you may find a wife for me but please remember one thing that her face should be such that when the children would see her then they should start to weep or cry. Then aunt, we shall become very popular in the whole village. Then the people will begin to be awful and fearful from us.” Baldhir had said laughingly.

“Oh my son, that girl is so much noble and gentle girl that whenever I go there then every time I wish to bring her with me.” Banto had said smilingly and she was looking at the face of him.

“Yes aunt, next time when you will go there then please bring the girl with you. You should silently wrap her in your handkerchief; put it into your pocket so that no other person may see her. If that girl will be here then she can do many tasks in our village. She will clean the drains or sewers of our village. She will make dung cakes for the people. Aunt, then the people of whole village, will praise or appreciate you. Aunt, really that is a good idea of public welfare. Please don't make anymore delay and bring her here as soon as it is possible. You know that there is large heaps of dirt at many places in our village. The contaminated water in the drains produce flies and mosquitoes and these spread diseases among the people of our village. If that girl will be in our village then there will be cleanliness and neatness everywhere in our whole village.” Baldhir was saying smilingly and Banto too was smiling to hear him.

“Oh Baldhir, it seems that you have become naughty and mischievous bird due to living in the city.” Banto had said and she was smiling.

“No aunt, it is not true. Perhaps it is your misunderstanding. If I were a bird then certainly I would be flying in the open sky with the help of my feathers, then I would not have stood here and talked with you.” Baldhir had said and he was laughing in low voice.

“Baldhir, you have become very clever. You are not ready to listen to anyone else.” Banto was saying to Baldhir and she pretended as she was scolding him.

“No aunt, I am not so much clever as much you think me. I am just an ordinary human being.” Baldhir had replied smilingly. By hearing his reply, Banto too was smiling. Banto had understood that Baldhir was trying to change the topic of marriage in a joke intentionally. He wanted to divert the attention of Banto towards some other topic purposefully. But Banto wanted to pursue Baldhir. She was very eager and she had a sense of enthusiasm to be a mediator in finding a wife for Baldhir because she thought that it was a matter of great pride and the mediator enjoyed too much love, honor and respect from both families of the bride and the bridegroom. Moreover Banto wished that Baldhir should get married at the earliest. That was the reason that the girl which had been chosen by Banto as a wife for Baldhir, was really liked and loved by Banto. Banto thought that girl was possessed with all the qualities of a good wife. According to view of

Banto that girl was beautiful, young, smart and handsome. Moreover she had good manners too. Banto felt that girl had good moral character and she was very sober and wise. That girl respected and regarded Banto too much and as a result that girl had won the heart of Banto. Banto was much attracted by that girl. Banto wanted to arrange the match-making of that girl with Baldhir as soon as it was possible.

“My son, tell me will you agree with my proposal by yourself or should I make you to be agreed through force and by beating?” Banto had asked from Baldhir while showing a buffet to him.

“No aunt, please don’t beat me at this place.” Baldhir was saying and he had folded both of his hands and he pretended as he was really awful or fearful from Banto.

“Tell me why? What will happen here?” Banto had asked surprisingly and she was looking into the eyes of Baldhir.

“Aunt, you know that if you will begin to beat me here then nobody will come to save me from your wrath. That’s why it will be much better if you beat me at home because there someone will come to help me and to request you not to beat me.” Baldhir was saying to Banto and he was smiling.

“If I really get angry then none can protect you from my anger.” Banto had replied and she was smiling.

“Aunt, you don’t know that then I shall start to weep loudly. After hearing my loud cries the people of whole village will come to help me.” Baldhir had replied quickly.

“My son, nobody comes to help us when we are in need. Of course you may test that. The people come to us when we are happy, comfortable and prosperous. None comes to us when we are in problems and difficulties.” Banto had said while moving her right hand.

“Aunt, will you take no pity on me? Will you be so ruthless and cruel for me? Do you have no sympathy for me? Aunt, why your heart has become so hard and pitiless for me? Why do you have so wrath for me moreover without any reason? Aunt I am a poor lad, what shall I do?” Baldhir said slowly and he pretended as he was really awful and fearful from Banto. By seeing him, Banto started to laugh,

“My son, are you doing a drama? You behave as you are taking part in the drama?” Banto had said to Baldhir and he was little bit surprised.

“Aunt, I am not doing any drama. I am feeling awe and fear from you. It seems that I shall die due to fear.” Baldhir had said and he was moving his left foot forward and backward.

“Oh my son, am I a cannon? Why are you so much awful from me?” Banto had said while moving her right hand.

“No aunt, I think it is much better to be awful from the elders. After all the elders are elders. The elders always have more experience in their lives. Moreover the elders always want to do welfare of the younger ones. Therefore we should be fearful from our elders and we should obey them.” Baldhir had said while looking at the face of Banto.

“Oh my son, you talk very wisely. You are a matured boy.” Banto had said and she was laughing.

“Yes aunt, we should talk wisely with the wise people. Oh child, why don’t you talk with me?” Baldhir had said while looking at grandson of Banto. By hearing Baldhir, that child had become shy and he had clung to the legs of Banto more tightly than ever. Banto was trying to pull her grandson forward with the help of her right arm and she had said,

“Oh child, he is your uncle. You are feeling shy as he is an alien person for you. Don’t be silly.”

“Oh child, please come to me and I shall give you something to eat.” Baldhir had said while putting out a few toffees from his pocket. Baldhir had tried to give the toffees to the child and he moved forward and had snatched the toffees rapidly. After snatching the toffees, he had moved backward. He was smiling and looking towards the ground and he was feeling shy from Baldhir.

“My child, you never keep silence at the house and why don’t you speak with him here? Nobody will harm

you here? Go and talk with your uncle. Look, he has come from far to see us. If we shall not talk with him then he will get angry with us. You are a good child and not a bad boy. Talk with him.” Banto was saying to her grandson while touching his head with her right hand.

“Aunt, why does he feel so much shyness?” Baldhir had asked smilingly while looking at the face of the child.

“My son, he will be feeling shy just for a short period of time. When you will become familiar with him then he will not leave you alone. Then he will ask you to play with him. It is often said that if we love the children and dogs then in return they too love us manifold. Baldhir you are a frank matured boy, therefore he will become a good friend of you soon.” Banto was saying to Baldhir while looking towards him.

“Really aunt, the children are very sweet and nice. I don’t know why I have so much love and affection for the children?” Baldhir had said to Banto and he was looking at the face of that child.

“My son, that’s why I am asking you to say yes to me for your marriage and we shall arrange your marriage ceremony as soon as it will be possible. After getting married, you too will have the children. The God will bless you with good offspring. Then your children will stay with you for twenty four hours a day. Your children will say father, father to you. My son, actually

the life is enjoyed in true sense by the married people. My son, if you will have a wife then certainly you will be able to share all your thoughts, worries, troubles and sorrows. Then your joys and happiness will be multiplied. I shall find such a noble and gentle wife who will serve you day and night. She will serve and respect your parents too. Moreover that girl, whom I have selected for you, is really just like a nymph or fairy. She is fair-complexioned. Baldhir, you and she will be really a splendid and wonderful couple. My son, may the God fulfill that desire of me. I pray to the God that your day of marriage should approach soon. I want to see both of you as a happy married couple. I wish nobody should cast an evil eye upon both of you.” Banto was saying to Baldhir and she was feeling much proud. She was feeling a strange type of joy and happiness. Really Banto wanted that Baldhir should marry that girl selected by her. But Baldhir was taking that conversation as a joke or kidding. Actually, if Baldhir had given his heart to a girl and then it was only Satinder. Baldhir had decided in his mind to marry only with Satinder and not with any other girl. He always kept Satinder as his life partner in his mind or in his thoughts. He often used to remember her in his mind. That time too, smiling face of Satinder was moving in his mind. He was feeling as he was still listening sweet words uttered by Satinder. That’s why Baldhir’s mind was very mirthful and delightful but it was a difficult situation for Baldhir that he could not tell Banto what was in his mind. He had not the courage to tell the secrets of his personal life and his

keen desire to Banto or someone else. Even he had not the courage to disclose that secret to his own parents. In that matter he was too much shy and he hesitated to tell anyone about that secret or his desire to marry with Satinder. He knew that if he told his parents about his decision and desire to marry with Satinder then his parents could get angry and displeased with him. Then he could be accused of loitering or wandering aimlessly by his parents. Then his parents could suspect that he was not serious about his studies and his parents could call him a vagabond. Baldhir was trying to conceal his love and thoughts for Satinder from others. Baldhir was also trying that his secret would not be disclosed to Banto. He did not want that Banto should come to know the reality about his personal life. Therefore Baldhir was making efforts to change that topic of marriage into a joke. That's why he had said to Banto,

“Aunt, tell me please who will be ready to marry his or her daughter with me? Whom we shall say to marry their daughter to me, preferably they will like to kill their daughter either pushing into a well or by cutting her throat rather than to marry her with me.” Baldhir was saying smilingly.

“My son, please don't say such sordid or evil words. Pray to the God for well being of your would be wife. The parents of many girls request me with their folded hands to marry their daughters with the boys like you. Whenever I go there they always make humble requests before me to find a suitable match for their

daughters. Sometimes I think why the parents of girls have to bow their heads always? Why they have to make humble requests to find a good match for their daughters? You see my son, firstly they will hand over their daughter to us, secondly they will have to fill the house of the bridegroom with so many valuable goods as dowry, they will have to spend a lot of money on the marriage ceremony of their daughter, thirdly still they have to make humble requests to the in-laws of their daughter before and after marriage of their daughter. My son, really the old and wise people often say that the daughters are such type of wealth which belong to alien people. The parents only give births and bring up their daughters. Baldhir, how long the parents can keep daughters at their houses? After all they have to marry their daughters with someone else. My son, the parents of daughters fear that the people of world may accuse their daughters falsely or wrongly if they don't marry their daughters in time. My son, you know that the people of the world don't spare anyone. Moreover it is not wise to keep the young daughters as unmarried for long period of time. It does not seem proper that the young daughters should stay for long time at their parents' houses. The daughters look splendid and elegant at their in-laws' house. My sons, only the parents of daughters know what are the troubles and sorrows faced by them due to having daughters and due to having them at their homes. When a girl gets young then her parents are much worried about her future, about her marriage. They can't have sound sleep. My son, everyone is

worried about his or her daughter. Who wants that his or her daughter should remain unmarried? Parents of young daughters don't want their daughters to remain unmarried. None of the parents of young daughters in this whole world like or want to hear any evil word about their daughters. My son, all the parents of young daughters want or desire that their daughters should lead a happy married life at their in-laws' house." Banto was speaking incessantly.

"Aunt, you are absolutely right but you know that everything takes place at the proper time. The old people tell to us that nothing occurs without the will of the God. Although the marriages take place in this world but still their match-making is determined or decided in the heaven by the Almighty. A boy marries only that girl which is chosen by the God for him. We may make our utmost efforts but we can neither arrange the match-making nor can disarrange the match-making against the will of the God. The wise people say that the match-making determined by the God, can't be changed. Aunt, we should not worry about match-making. A person can't do anything by worrying. A person burns his or her own blood by worrying. Moreover, we can't perform our tasks by worrying merely. Aunt, I know that every individual has his or her own way of thinking. Your views and thoughts are absolutely right to a large extent. Of course, all the parents worry about their young daughters. The old people rightly remark that only the wearer knows where the shoes pinch? A person who has some responsibility to perform, naturally he or

she remains worried to perform that particular task. The people of the world usually don't have any kind of sympathy regarding him or her nor for their responsibility. But my dear aunt I would like to say to you that it is not wise step to worry excessively. Worry destroys the human beings from the inside as a worm destroys the wood or as rust spoils the iron. Therefore I am of the opinion that a person should neither be over-worried nor excessively careless. It is right to worry to some extent but excessive worrying is always harmful." Baldhir had said and he had become serious.

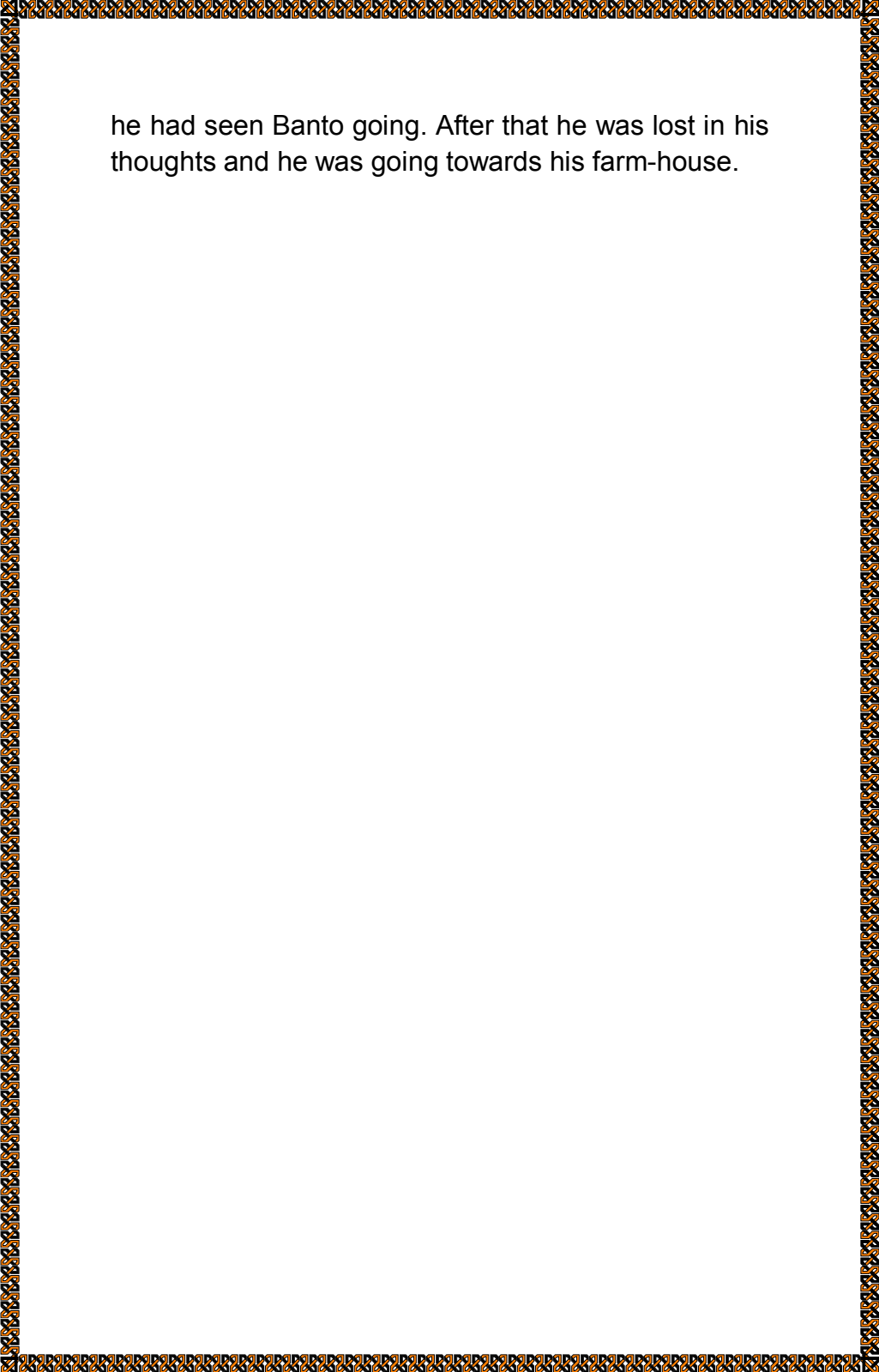
"Oh my son, leave these deep thoughts. We have changed our main topic. We were talking about your marriage but we have started to talk on another topic. Let us talk on the main topic. If you agree to marry with that girl who has been selected by me then please say yes to me. If you don't agree with my choice or if you don't trust me then you are most invited to refuse my proposal without any hesitation. Baldhir, a person tries to become a mediator for match-making if he or she will be satisfied and proud of both sides i.e. the bride and the bridegroom. My son, if you are not ready to accept my proposal then there is no use of talking about your marriage. I have talked to you regarding that because I treat you as my own son. I feel that match-making will be in favor of you. I know that you don't lack the girls to choose a bride from and the parents of that girl will find so many other boys to choose a bridegroom for their daughter. Moreover, my son, it all depends upon the

fortune. Every person has his or her luck and none can change it. My son, we have to face it definitely whatever is written in our fate. Nobody can change whatever is written in our fate. It seems that you have no trust upon me. My son, you need not to worry. No decision regarding that will be taken without your approval. First of all the girl will be shown to you. If you will like her then we shall arrange your match-making with her. If you will see her then certainly you will start making humble requests to me to pursue her parents to marry her with you. Then you will say to me to ask her parents not to marry her with someone else. It is not easy to find such a nice and noble bride. My son, I think dowry is not important. If the bride is noble and gentle, if she is possessed with good qualities and good manners, then she should be married with. Usually we find such type of good qualities in a good bride. My son, you know she does not hear us talking about her. That girl deserves too much praise and appreciation. My son, believe me, I have liked her too much and I have chosen her as your wife. If by the grace of the God, her and your match-making will be arranged then your couple will be splendid. You will not find such a nice couple not only in our village but in so many surrounding villages also. Therefore, I suggest you not to lose your courage and please try to see her at least for once only. If you will not like her then we can frankly tell her parents that we don't like her. We can refuse them to accept her as your bride. My son, the wise people say that the students should attend the school, if the

teacher will not teach them then at least he will let them to return to their homes. If you will like that girl then it is OK otherwise none can force us to accept her as your bride. Baldhir, everything depends upon your choice. If you will choose her and if your parents will agree with your choice then we shall take further steps.” Banto was saying and she was looking very carefully towards the face of Baldhir.

“My sweet aunt, I don’t want to reject your proposal. I don’t wish to disobey you but for me the main difficulty is that my studies have not been completed yet. After completing my studies, I shall try to find a good and suitable job. After joining a good job then I shall try to find a good bride for me. My dear aunt, you know that certainly I have to get married on some day but if I shall get married when I shall be self-dependent then I think that I shall be able to enjoy the married life in real sense. Aunt, I think that we shall sit together and discuss about that. I shall come to your home tomorrow and we shall talk a lot. Now I am going to my farm-house and moreover it is getting dark. You too are getting late and you will have to do so many house-hold tasks. Therefore, we shall talk the rest on tomorrow.” Baldhir had said to Banto while looking at the sky.

“OK, my son, as you like. I can’t force you for that. I can’t oblige you for that.” Banto was saying and she had started to move towards the village. Baldhir had started to move towards his farm-house. While walking he had turned backside and he was smiling,



he had seen Banto going. After that he was lost in his thoughts and he was going towards his farm-house.

7

Bachani, the mother of Baldhir, was milking a buffalo and Harbanso the maternal aunt of Baldhir, who had come from England, was standing near manger or feeding trough of the buffaloes. All of a sudden, a buffalo had shaken its tail which had been smeared with urine and dung and struck it violently at the body of Harbanso. Harbanso cried loudly and she got furious and she was saying to Bachani,

“Oh Bachani, look, your mad buffalo has spoilt my new suit. Why don't you break its legs? Why has it become so much mischievous? Really your buffaloes are very stupid. Why don't you take control over them? Why don't you beat them? Give me a solid stick and I shall teach these a lesson. I shall beat them with that stick so harshly that these would never do any misdeed and stupidity again. These would remember forever that someone had taught them a lesson.” Harbanso was saying and she was trying to clean her suit with the help of her one hand, which had been made dirty due to striking of tail by the buffalo.

“Sister, please get aside and wait for some time. Let me finish the milking then I shall teach it a lesson properly. That idiot does not know how to behave with the guests. It is not reliable cattle. By God's grace, your eyes have been saved. That could strike its tail on your face. Whenever it begins to strike its tail then it strikes violently and gets mad. Then it seems that it

had got an attack of striking tail. Sometimes I don't know what is happened to that widow." Bachani was saying while milking another buffalo.

"It has not got married yet and you are calling it as a widow. Please take some pity on it. What loss has it caused to you?" Baldhir had said while reaching there and he was smiling. The attention of both Bachani and Harbanso had been attracted towards Baldhir and both of them had become happy and cheerful to see Baldhir and they too were smiling.

"Hello, my dear aunt." Baldhir had said while stepping forward quickly and embracing his maternal aunt Harbanso.

"Hello, my sweet son. How are you?" Harbanso was asking while keeping her right hand on the head of Baldhir.

"I am quite well. Tell me how are you aunt? How is it going on in your England?" Baldhir had asked while loosening from the embrace from his maternal aunt.

"We are also all right. The time which is passing on, is good." Harbanso had replied while covering her head with the cloth. She was still looking at that buffalo which had struck its tail to her body.

"And tell me aunt, how is your job?" Baldhir had asked while looking at the face of her maternal aunt.

"The jobs are not remained same as these were before. Earlier it was easy and convenient to find new

jobs and there was no problem in finding the jobs. Those persons who are staying there for so many years, their jobs are good and permanent. But those new people who are going there now, they have to try a lot to find the jobs. These days one has to wait for several months in order to find even a minor job. Earlier there was the facility to work for overtime but these days it is not available. Moreover there is too much uprising in the prices of the commodities of daily use. Earlier we could buy large quantities of goods by spending less amount of money. But these days all the goods have become very expensive and costly. The prices have been increased manifold. Now we can hardly make both the ends meet and there is no scope for saving the money. The economic condition of those people, who have large families, is become very pitiable. These days as the people say, only distant drums sound well but when you reach there then you will find these only as a worthless noise and nothing else. As you know still we have to lead our lives although we lead it happily or by crying. We have to pass our time.” Harbanso was busy in talking with Baldhir and her attention was still towards the same buffalo.

“Oh my son, won't you speak with your mother?” Bachani had said to Baldhir while milking the buffalo. Although she was milking the buffalo yet her attention was towards Baldhir and Harbanso who were busy in talking mutually. Soon after hearing his mother, Baldhir had walked swiftly towards her and he had

said to her while bowing his head and touching the feet of his mother,

“Oh mother, please let me touch your feet. Please bless me whether I should remain alive or should I die? Should I enjoy my youth or should I keep it for the next birth?”

By hearing that Harbanso was laughing aloud. Bachani was milking the buffalo with the help of her one hand and she took her second hand towards the head of Baldhir in order to touch it and to bless him. Firstly Bachani was sitting and secondly Baldhir was standing, as a result the hand of Bachani, could not reach the head of Baldhir. Bachani was saying to him while leaning on one side,

“My son, please bow your head.”

“OK, my mother.” Baldhir had bowed his head and again raised it up hastily. As a result Bachani could not touch his head with her hand. Baldhir had repeated that action for three or four times because he wanted to vex her.

“Why are you irritating me? If you will continue to do so then the buffalo will not let me to milk it anymore. Then we shall have to borrow the milk from our neighbours.” Bachani had replied in an irritating tone.

“OK, my dear mother, as you like.” Baldhir had bowed his head before his mother Bachani. She had touched his head with her one hand and she was saying to him,

“My son may you live long. May the Lord bless you with long life.”

“Oh mother, how long? Two inches, three inches, ten inches, two feet, four feet, eight or ten meters?” Baldhir had replied while smiling.

“My son, you are always in a mood of joking? Do your teachers teach you such type of things? Sometimes I think that we should not send you for study otherwise you may be spoilt. Then you will not remain under our control. It is better to make proper arrangements in time than to repent afterwards. The wise men say that there should be only one son but he should be good, noble and gentle. We still don't know what type of a person will be you in the future? We don't know whether you will look after and take care of us when we shall get old? Don't your teachers teach you good things?” Bachani, the mother of Baldhir, was asking from him while looking at him.

“My mother, of course they teach us so many good things.” Baldhir was saying while smiling.

“They don't teach you good things. It seems that they are naughty just like you. They may just come and go back to their homes, get their salaries. Take me to your teachers some day, and then I shall twist their ears. Then I shall ask from those dogs that they don't teach you properly.” Bachani was saying.

“My mother, we are not taught by the teachers, moreover they are not the dogs instead they are the

human beings. They are human beings of such types who have spent their whole lives in studies and in research. You should not insult them who teach me. Tell me, have they caused any harm to you?" Baldhir was asking from his mother.

"Why are you feeling annoyed for them? Are they your close relatives? Tell me what good thing have they done to us?" Bachani was saying and she was looking at the face of Baldhir.

"My mother, if they have not done any good thing for you at least they have not caused any loss or harm to you. You should not blame anyone falsely and without any reason." Baldhir was saying to his mother.

"You are giving much importance to your teachers as they are made of gold." Bachani was saying and her attention was towards milking the buffalo.

"My mother, I have already told you that they are not teachers who teach us."

"Then who do teach you?"

"They are professors who teach us." Baldhir was smiling.

"Are not they like the teachers? Do they have four eyes, two heads and have they tails and the horns?" Bachani was saying and Harbanso began to laugh loudly to hear that.

“My mother, there is great difference between the teachers and the professors.” Baldhir was saying and he was smiling.

“Oh my son, we are illiterate, we don’t know anything. Tell us what the difference is?” Bachani was asking.

“My mother, the teachers teach in the schools and the professors teach in the colleges and in the universities. Moreover the professors are more educated and qualified than the teachers. One thing more, the professors have to work less and the teachers have to work more and they have to work hard. For six months in a year, the colleges remain closed therefore the professors enjoy themselves but the teachers don’t get so many holidays. My mother, I have already told you for several times that you should ask from me whatever you don’t know. But you never try to understand whatever I want to tell you. Perhaps you don’t know that eaten by an old person is realized only afterwards.” Baldhir was saying and he was smiling while looking towards his mother. By hearing that his maternal aunt Harbanso was laughing and she was saying to Baldhir,

“You are saying it wrong. You should learn how to say it right. The right way to say it is that said by an old person is realized only afterwards. You are spoiling the proverb.”

“No my aunt, whatever I have said, is absolutely right. Perhaps you did not understand whatever I wanted to explain. Do you know what does it mean that eaten by

an old person, is realized only afterwards?” Baldhir was asking from his maternal aunt while looking at her face.

“No, I don’t know what does it really mean? You may know that.” Harbanso was saying and she was touching her head with the help of her left hand.

“My dear aunt, never mind if you don’t know about that. I shall explain it in detail to you. Please listen to me attentively. It is a very useful proverb. As you know that usually the old people are the victims of indigestion. They usually have either constipation or dysentery. It is known only when the meals are taken by the old people whether that particular meals caused them constipation or dysentery?” Baldhir was saying to his maternal aunt Harbanso smilingly and after listening him she was laughing too.

“Baldhir, really you have become very clever and naughty. It seems that you have got the feathers.”

“No aunt, you are telling a lie. I have not got the feathers. If I had got the feathers then I would not have been remained here, then I could fly easily and reach you in England. I wish that I should have got the feathers, but I am not getting these. Are the feathers available and are these sold in the shops in England, and then my dear aunt please buy these and send these to me? I shall be so much grateful to you. I shall remember you throughout my whole life for your kind favour.” Baldhir was saying, he was smiling and looking towards his maternal aunt.

“Now you have started to talk too much. When you were a child, then you remained always silent.” Harbanso was saying and she was looking towards Bachani.

“My aunt, you talk strangely. The God has given us a tongue to utilize it.” Baldhir was laughing.

“But you must realize that the God has given us only one tongue but two ears. It means that we should speak less and listen more.” Harbanso was saying smilingly and her attention was towards Bachani.

“Of course, I agree with that but if both of us, will speak less then how we can listen more. It means that one should speak more and the other should listen more.” Baldhir was saying and he was rubbing his neck and he was looking at the sky. Harbanso was laughing to hear what Baldhir was saying to her. Bachani too was smiling who had finished her job of milking the buffaloes. Harbanso was saying to her sister Bachani,

“Bachani, really your son has been spoilt. Please take control over him and make some proper arrangements to reform him otherwise you will have to repent throughout your whole life.”

“My dear sister, he is no more a child. If he were a child then I could reform him by beating. He is now young and grown up. What should I do to reform him? He himself should have some shame. He himself should try to be a wise and matured person. It does

not seem better if we say anything to him regarding that. Moreover he is not illiterate instead he is well educated.” Bachani was saying to her sister Harbanso and her attention was towards Baldhir.

Bachani had kept the bucket of milk aside and covered it with a lid. Then she had taken a stick into her hands which was lying nearby. She had moved forward to beat that buffalo which had struck its tail violently at Harbanso. Bachani was beating that buffalo harshly and the buffalo was moving all around due to pain and in order to escape the beating by Bachani. When Baldhir saw that his mother Bachani was beating the buffalo, he had advanced towards her immediately. All of a sudden he had snatched away the stick from the hands of his mother and he was saying to his mother while looking at that buffalo,

“My mother, why are you beating it? It does not wear anything. Don’t you see that it is nude and the naked body suffers more pain when it is beaten?”

“You should get aside. It is ignoble. Let me reform it by beating. It does always behave in the same manner. She makes us vexed always. Other buffaloes don’t behave so, they are very good. They never move their tails but this degenerated buffalo always strikes its tail violently. Moreover it has no manners. It does not even know whom to strike the tail and whom not to strike the tail? That stupid buffalo has smeared new suit of my sister.” Bachani was still in anger and she was still looking angrily towards that buffalo.

“Bachani, if you have started to beat it then try to beat it enough in order to reform it. If you will reform it properly for once then it would never dare to strike its tail again. I assure you that.” HARBANSO, who was standing at some distance, was provoking Bachani to beat that buffalo.

“My dear aunt, please take some pity on it. It is poor. It too has children. Moreover it is nude. You know that the nude body feels more pain when it is beaten.” Baldhir was saying while looking towards that particular buffalo.

“If you have so much pity for it then why don't you give your clothes to wear to it? You should give your shirt and trousers to it. You love it as it is your wife. If you have so much love and affection for it then go and take it with you. Marry with it. Take it to your bed. You are a shameless boy.” Harbanso was saying to Baldhir and she was laughing.

“My aunt, I am ready to give my trousers and shirt to it but the main problem is that my size is short and it requires clothes of big size. Moreover in our country the females wear suits. Therefore we shall make it to wear the suit. Moreover you are talking about marriage. You know that in our country, match-making is done only by the parents, relatives and elders. If you have selected it for me to marry with then what can I do? If you have chosen it as my wife then it's OK. It is my duty to obey you. If you are happy that I should marry it then I am ready for that.” Baldhir was saying and his smiling was changed into

laughing. Both Bachani and Harbanso were laughing too along with Baldhir.

“My sister, nobody can argue with him. Now let us go to the house.” Bachani had said while picking up the bucket of milk and she was looking towards the buffalo. That buffalo too was looking awfully towards the face of Bachani and it seemed as the buffalo was trying to ask from her whether she would beat it anymore.

“Oh shameless boy, let us go to the house.” Harbanso had said to Baldhir and she was laughing.

“Oh my sweet aunt, if I were a bashful person then certainly I would have born in a modest family. Then I had not needed to be born in your house.” Baldhir had replied and his maternal aunt was laughing to hear that.

They were talking while walking and had reached at the tube well where the electric motor was on. There were two cots. On one cot, Hazara the father of Baldhir was sitting on and on the opposite to it, Jagtar, the maternal uncle of Baldhir, was sitting on the second cot. On one cot there was a bottle of wine and both of them were taking the wine and they were talking mutually. Both of them had stopped talking when they had seen Baldhir, Harbanso and Bachani had reached there and their attention was attracted by Baldhir. Baldhir had advanced forward, he had said hello to his maternal uncle Jagtar, shook his hand with him and both of them had embraced each other.

Although Jagtar had taken enough wine, yet he had not lost the balance of his body and he was in the sense. Jagtar was asking from Baldhir,

“Tell me boy, how are you? Are you all right? And how is your study going on? Read your books daily and continuously. You need not to worry about anything. If you need anything or any kind of help from us then please let us know about that. You need not to feel shy nor hesitate to tell us. If your parents don't give you the money for your study then tell me. I shall give you the money for all expenses of your study. Will you like to take a peg of wine?” Jagtar had asked from Baldhir while offering the glass of wine to him.

“No uncle, I have never taken the wine. Please take it yourself.” Baldhir had replied and he had sat near his father after shaking hand with him.

Harbanso had sat nearby her husband Jagtar. Bachani was busy in washing some utensils which had been used for bringing and serving the tea.

“What are you studying? I mean to say that what will you become after completing your studies?” Jagtar had asked from Baldhir while looking towards him.

“After completing his studies, he will become a human being, what else will he become?” Harbanso had replied before Baldhir could say anything. All were laughing to hear that but Jagtar did not laugh much and he had asked quickly from Harbanso,

“Now is he not a human being?”

“He has not become a human being yet, when he will become so then it will be known automatically.” Harbanso was saying while touching her shoulder.

“Don’t interfere into our conversation. Don’t create much noise and let the boy speak. Yes, boy you should talk frankly and openly. Your aunt is out of senses.” Jagtar was saying to Baldhir and he was looking at him.

“Uncle, I am studying to be a doctor.” Baldhir had replied and he was looking at his maternal aunt Harbanso.

“There is no harm in studying to be a doctor but tell me who will come to you for consultation and taking medicine?” Harbanso was saying laughingly.

“My aunt, you will come to me for consultation and taking medicine. Nobody else will come. Firstly my own relatives will come to me for treatment and afterwards other people too will start to come to me.” Baldhir had replied to his maternal aunt.

“Don’t say so, my son. Pray to the God for our good health. May the God keep us healthy. May the other people fall sick. Why should we fall sick? We don’t need medicines from you. Moreover we don’t have any surplus money.” Harbanso was saying to Baldhir.

“My aunt, why are you worrying? I won’t charge any extra money from you.” Baldhir had replied and he was smiling.

“Boy, it does not matter whether you cure other people or not but please do a work for me and it is very urgent. The brain of your aunt is cracked. Please heal or treat it by electric shocks. Please do that particular work at any cost and you may charge as much money as you like from me.” Jagtar was saying smilingly while looking into the eyes of Harbanso.

“When my aunt will say, then we shall take her for such kind of treatment. There are so many familiar people who are the best doctors and who are my close friends. They have started the practice.” Baldhir had replied quickly.

“Take care of yourself. You need not to worry about me. The God has provided me enough brain more than I need. I utilize my own brain and I don’t utilize your brains. I say that you should be ashamed to say such type of non-sense thing. You are talking as you have extra powerful brain. You think that other people don’t have the brains. Do the other people take your brain on rent?” Harbanso was saying and she was moving her right arm. All were laughing to hear her.

“Boy, now it is of no use of suggesting something to others. If you tell a good thing to someone then you have to hear so many stupid arguments. It is better to keep silence.” Jagtar was saying smilingly.

“Baldhir, pick up that sickle and clean it properly because it has been smeared with soil. If it will remain so then it may get rusted.” Hazara had said to Baldhir while pointing towards a sickle which was put nearby.

Baldhir had got up from the cot immediately and he had picked up the sickle and reached near the water. With the help of both of his hands, he had washed the sickle with water. The whole soil from the sickle had been removed. After washing the sickle he was coming towards his father and then Hazara had said to him,

“Baldhir, please clean and wash it properly.”

“My father, if you say then I can run to the house in order to bring hot water, soap and washing powder.” Baldhir had said and he was smiling.

“Why, for what purpose?” Hazara had asked quickly.

“My father, I want to make your dear and sweet sickle to take bath. After taking bath, it will be able to sit in a palanquin to reach its in-law’s house.” Baldhir had said while pointing out towards the sickle. After hearing that, all were obliged to laugh. Hazara became silent and he did not know what to reply to his young son?

“Now, let us go, we have already got late.” Bachani had said to them while approaching there after finishing the work of washing the utensils.

“No mother, we don’t want to go at this age. We shall go when we shall be old. You may go if you want to go and we don’t prevent you from going.” All were laughing again to hear what Baldhir was saying.

“Oh let us go and don’t waste the time anymore.” Jagtar had said while standing up from the cot. Bachani had picked up the bucket of milk and kept it on her head. Harbanso had picked up the empty utensils. Hazara had put the bottle of wine in a dirty bag made of cloth and took it into his right hand. Both Baldhir and Jagtar were empty handed and they carried nothing into their hands. All of them were going to the house while laughing and joking with one another.

8

So many female neighbours and other women of the village had come to the house of Bachani. All of them had come to see Harbanso, the sister of Bachani. After some days Harbaso was ready to go back to England. Bachani had asked Sharanjit to make tea for all of them. Tea and Biscuits had been served to all the women. The women were taking tea and they were busy in talking with Harbanso. One female neighbor was asking from Harbanso,

“Tell us sister, what do you do at abroad?”

“We do nothing just pass the time.” Harbanso had replied and she was smiling.

“But still sister, certainly you will be doing something there. These days it has become very difficult to make the both ends meet. We work hard day and night and then we are able to earn our livelihood. What can an idle and jobless person do these days? Moreover there is no harm in doing some kind of job. The God has provided us the body, hands and feet to do some job.” Another woman was saying to Harbanso while looking at her face. The attention of other women was also towards Harbanso. Matti had gone outside the house for playing. Baldhir had gone to the house of his neighbor Banto. Sharanjit was in the kitchen and she was busy in cooking the food but her attention was towards the women and she was listening them talking. Harbanso had replied to that woman,

“What can we do sisters? We sit in the windows and look the roads. Do you think that we plough the fields?”

Actually Harbanso was unemployed in England and she used to get unemployment allowance every week. Therefore she meant to say that she did nothing except spending the time sitting in the windows of her house, looking at the coming and going people. But the women of the village could not understand that properly. They thought that Harbanso was doing some kind of job related to the windows. Therefore one of those women had said to her quickly,

“My sister, it is not a bad job. It is much better job than to pick up the dung of the cattle. We have to work hard by day and night. It is not an easy job to keep the cattle. We work too much but get nothing.” By hearing that reply both Harbanso and Sharanjit were laughing loudly but all other women were silent and astonished and they were looking at their faces because they could not understand why they were laughing.

“What has happened? Why are you laughing?” one of the women had asked from Sharanjit surprisingly.

“Aunt, nothing has happened. We are reminded of an old incident.” Sharanjit had replied while laughing and Harbanso too was laughing.

“Tell us more about there, sister. How are your cattle? How many domestic animals do you have?” Another woman had asked from Harbanso much eagerly.

“How many domestic animals do we have? My dear sister, we don’t keep the domestic animals there.” Harbanso had replied smilingly.

“Oh my God, then how do you make the tea and what do you do without the milk?” That woman had asked.

“We buy the milk for making the tea. Too much milk is available in the shops. The British people don’t add milk in the tea. So many people of our country imitate them and they too take the tea without milk.” Harbanso had replied while rubbing her left eye.

“How can we make the tea without the milk? We don’t find the tea tasty if less milk is added to it. We use plenty of milk while preparing the tea.” Another woman was saying proudly.

“Many British add neither the milk nor the sugar to the tea. They like to take black tea. It is a matter of personal choice. Some people like something while the other people like something else. The choice of all the people is not the same always.” Harbanso was trying to make them understand the situation of living in England. All the women were looking at the face of Harbanso surprisingly because they did not believe whatever Harbanso was telling to them. Even some of the women were thinking that Harbanso was telling lies to them.

“Oh my God, it means that the British are not the human beings instead they are just like the animals, who know neither how to eat and nor how to drink? Tea without the milk is not the tea instead it is decoction and the decoction is not for the human beings instead it is for the animals only. Therefore the people, who drink the decoction, are just like the animals.” Another woman had said and all the women were laughing after hearing that. Harbanso was not laughing and she had replied to that woman,

“The British seem mad to us because we ourselves are mad. They are considered very intellectual and intelligent in the whole world. You will ask why? Look, most of the inventions are invented by the white people. They have invented Buses, cars, trains, aero planes, refrigerators and television etc. Even so many trains run under the ground in the Europe, this is also the invention of these people.”

“Sister, are these really the trains which run under the ground or are these earth-worms which enter the soil? But sister, the trains may enter the soil because these are the machines but it seems difficult for the passengers to remain under the ground because they may die due to suffocation. Listen to me my sister, there is a dark room in our house where we keep the wooden fuel. Sometimes even during the day time, we can't dare to enter that dark room because we feel awful to enter there. If we have to enter there in order to get the wooden fuel then we leave it immediately and we can't stay there for long time. If we stay there

for long time then it seems to us that we shall get heart-attack there.” Another woman was saying incessantly. By hearing that another woman had said while looking towards the other woman,

“Leave these things, you should change the topic. Talk on the suitable topic. I don’t like such types of uninteresting and irrelevant talking. Fortunately we have got a chance to sit together and talk. It is not possible for us to sit together for talking daily. Therefore you should talk through such a noble way that will be liked by all and none should mind about that. Harbanso, please tell us more about England. By God, sometimes I think that you had performed noble and good deeds during your previous birth and as a result you are living now just like in a heaven. We are very unlucky. We have to face so many problems, sorrows and difficulties. Sometimes I think that why are we so much unfortunate? Tell us do you churn the milk and get butter-milk daily?”

“Churn the milk? Nobody churns the milk there. If we want to drink the butter-milk then we buy some of its packets from the store but most of the people don’t like it there.” Harbanso was saying and she was smiling.

“Oh my God, it is a matter of great surprise. The butter-milk is sold there in the stores. Is it such an expensive thing there? Here, nobody bothers about that. We request the neighbours to take the butter-milk from us just for free because we don’t like to throw away the surplus butter-milk. After all that is a

food item. You know how much can we drink by ourselves? The children don't like to drink it because they prefer to take tea. Harbanso, don't you get the butter-milk from your neighbours? What is the use of wasting the money for that?" That old woman was suggesting to Harbanso.

"If someone will churn the milk there, then the butter-milk will be available in the houses of the neighbours. As I have already told you that nobody churns the milk there and as a result the butter-milk is not available in the houses of the people as it is available in your country. Moreover the culture and social, political and other systems are totally different as compared to this country. There nobody likes to borrow anything from the houses of others and nor the other people like to lend anything to other people." Harbanso had said and all other women were looking at her face.

"Sister, it means that the people are very rude and unfriendly there. The neighbours are supposed to provide help in need. What is the use of them if they are not friendly? Moreover all have to depend upon someone at some times. If we shall lend something to others today then in future, we can borrow something from the others which we shall be in need. If a person will be egoist and will have pride then he or she will harm himself or herself only and he or she can't cause any kind of loss or harm to others. Moreover we should have feelings of love, affection and belongingness for others too. If we sit all alone at our

houses then with whom can we talk? If we shall have good neighbours then certainly it would be in favour of us. Moreover sister, the life of a human being, is uncertain. When we shall die then we won't take anything with us from this world. A human being comes to this world empty-handed and he or she departs from this world empty-handed too. If we shall have good relations and if we shall be friendly with others then certainly the people will miss us and remember us after our death." Another woman was saying continuously.

"Here in your country, most of the people are idle and they have nothing to do. In England, all the people whether they are men or women, have to do some kind of the job. Therefore they don't have enough time to sit with their neighbours. They can't share the sorrows of others. Even if someone dies there then nobody visits the house of the diseased person instead they talk with the family members of the diseased person on the telephone. Here so many old women always wait for someone to die so that they may get the chance to visit the house and relatives of the diseased person so that they can wail loudly there. Here most of the people are the hypocrites. None weeps here for the diseased person. All weep for their selfish motives. If someone is died among the white people then they don't cry aloud and they don't wail like our people. The police don't let them to weep loudly. They really feel sorry for the death of the diseased person and shed their tears silently. After the burial ceremony, they serve the wine to all people

who attend the funeral ceremony.” Harbanso was saying while covering her head with the help of her right hand with a cloth for head.

“Oh my God, they take wine at the death of someone? I think that they have no shame. If someone gets ill in our families, then we usually don't like even the eating and drinking and those people take wine after the death. My sister, it is great injustice, sin and atrocity. They don't feel sorrowful at the death of their dear ones instead they make enjoyments and merriments as we do at the time of marriages. I don't like even a bit of such people. The old people suggest that we should not feel happy and should not make merriments even if our enemies are dead because all of us have to die on someday. Some die early while the others die late. Then why to make merriments at the death of other people? If someone feels happy at our death then we shall not like that. The other people feel similarly as we do. My sister, if I shall be there then certainly I shall try to reform those people through a rod. I shall not even like to see the faces of those people who don't understand the sorrows, miseries and shocks of others.” Another woman was saying who was getting very angry at the white people after hearing about them by Harbanso.

“You seem mad to me. First, you should try to understand what I am saying to you. After hearing me you may make a noise. They don't take wine in order to make merriments instead they take it in order to

reduce their sorrows and grief. They too have hearts in their chests. They too feel sorrowful and grieved at the death of their near and dear ones but unlike our people they don't follow hypocrisy. In our country, the women pretend to weep loudly in order to show others that they are much distressed and sorrowful. Actually most of the women don't weep instead they just pretend to do so. They just cry outwardly and not inwardly. They try to befool the other people that they feel too much grieved. If someone weeps in real sense then he or she just weeps for his or her selfish motives. The white people weep at the time of death but they don't cry in the streets like our people. They weep silently into their rooms and don't let others to know that they are weeping. Mostly our people play a drama of weeping in order to show others that they are weeping." Harbanso was saying and she was smiling.

"No sister, it is not so. It might be that some of the people are doing so but all the people don't do so. A person can't weep without the actual grief and sorrow. When a person feels grieved and sorrowful then he or she weeps definitely. Moreover it is often said that only the wearer knows where the shoe pinches. A person, who faces grief and sorrows, certainly realizes the pain of these. For other people it is just a mere show. There is a popular proverb that it may be fun to you but death to frogs. Most of the people feel pleased and happy when they find other people miserable, distressed, disturbed and grief-stricken. It seems very pleased and charming when the house of

another person is burning but we feel much disturbed and shocked when our own house catches fire.” Another woman was saying to other women.

“If someone digs a pit for others then he or she falls into it. The God should not be the enemy of any person. The enmity of human beings can't cause any harm to us. The God knows all and everything. For Him all the people are equal and same. The human beings want to cause a great harm to others but the God does not want to cause any loss or harm to anyone. The God may destroy and end the whole universe within a few moments if He wishes to do so. He has too much might, power and strength but He does never misuse His power.” Another woman was telling her views to other women.

“Sister, you should make arrangements to take Baldhir there. He is so much educated and therefore he should go to some foreign country. There he will find a handsome and beautiful girl to marry with. Now he is fully grown up and he is quite young. Now he is at the age of marriage. Please arrange a suitable match for him there. Only a good human being can do the welfare of another human being. Moreover we may feel proud of our own dear ones. Here the life is full of struggle, sorrows and sufferings. Here even the educated people lead miserable life. The government does not provide jobs to the sons of the farmers although they may be highly qualified and educated. The government says that the farmers have their own land, so they should cultivate their land. I don't know

why the government is so much against the farmers? Actually the farming is no more an occupation of profit. The whole income earned by farming is spent in the process of farming. The uprising in prices has made the economic condition of the middle class very pitiable and miserable. What will the poor people like us, do? The prices of goods of daily use have been highly increased. These days an ordinary person does not know what to do and how to make the both ends meet? Therefore sister, if you will try to take Baldhir with you there then he will try to take his whole family there, after a few years. The children of the farmers usually don't get higher education. But I say that Baldhir is so much lucky who is obtaining such a higher education. We may be proud of him due to his higher education." Another woman was saying to Harbanso while looking at her face carefully.

"Of course, we shall try for that and it all depends upon his fortune. The girls are very dirty there. They establish physical relations with the boys before their marriages. First of all they make the boys as their friends and afterwards if they like them then they marry them. If they don't like their boy-friends then they refuse to marry them. Here the girls are very noble and gentle. The parents can marry their daughters with the boys of their own choice. Here the girls obey their parents regarding marital affairs. They never object, mind and react against the match-making made by their parents. But in Europe, the girls don't let their parents to find a suitable match for them instead they themselves choose husbands for them.

They marry the boys of their own choice. They themselves find the husbands of their own choice. After marriage, they don't live with their husbands throughout their lives, instead they get divorced whenever they like to do so. Therefore the good girls are not found there. Moreover the girls of there don't like the boys who go there from our own country. The girls of there find so many drawbacks and weak points in the boys of our country. But still we shall try to find a good girl for Baldhir and the rest depends upon the luck or fortune. We ourselves alone can't do anything." Harbanso was saying while looking towards the faces of other women.

"Sister, are the girls of there so much spoiled that we can't imagine so? It means that they have no shame and honour. The parents bring up their sons and daughters so that their offspring should take care of their respect and honour, they should obey their parents and they should serve and look after them when they get old. If the offspring does not obey their parents, if they don't serve their parents, if the children have to act against the will and desires of their parents, if they have to perform immoral and wrong deeds and to cause insult and dishonor to their parents then what is the use of having the children or offspring? It is better for the parents to be without the children of such types. If our children will not obey us, then we shall reform them within a few minutes by using the rod. Provide good and nourishing food to eat to the children. Provide nice and good clothes to wear to them. Educate them properly and fulfill all

their genuine and just demands. But when the children begin to disobey you then don't behave them politely. It is not a wise step to spoil your children. The old people often say that if you spare the rod then you will spoil your children. We should use the rod against our children whenever they require it. I don't like such types of the children who don't obey their parents." Another middle-aged woman was saying.

"According to my opinion, the boys and the girls of there are right to some extent. Here in our country, many times the parents find unsuitable and unfit matches for their offspring. They often ignore the choice of their offspring. They arrange the match-making hastily. They don't check the matches in detail for their offspring. Many times, the parents don't do the welfare of their offspring instead they cause them great loss and harm. Most of the match-making is done wrongly and unsuitably. Many times we find that the girls are very gentle, sober and noble but their parents find such types of husbands for them who are drunkards, idle and irresponsible. In such circumstances, those innocent girls have to lead a hell type life throughout their lives. They can't enjoy their lives instead their lives remain full of sorrows, sufferings and difficulties. Then those girls can't do anything except to curse their luck or fortune. So, I think that it is a good thing for a girl to marry a boy of her own choice. If she faces any problem in her married life then at least she can't blame anyone for that. Firstly, most of such types of marriages prove successful. If there is any minor problem in their

married life then such couples can't blame others for that. They hold themselves responsible for all that. At least their desire to marry a person of their own choice is fulfilled. They feel that they have found their life partner according to their own will and they are not obliged to marry with someone else by their parents.” Harbanso was saying to all the women and she was thinking something.

“No my dear sister, according to my opinion, that is absolutely wrong. It is not just and right method. If the girls and boys will be provided so much freedom to marry with the persons of their own choices then their marriages will be broken on the next day. Most of them will begin to marry again and again after a few days, weeks or months. Moreover I don't agree with that view that the parents always find unsuitable and unfit matches for their offspring. All the parents want and wish that their offspring should lead a happy, joyful and mirthful married life. All the parents want to marry their offspring in the noble and gentle families. There is no doubt that many times, matches for their offspring prove idle, bad and worthless but still the parents are not responsible for that instead the mediators are guilty in most of the cases. They praise the boys a lot falsely in the presence of the parents of the girls before the marriages take place. Most of the mediators know well and thoroughly both the families to from whom they arrange the match-making. But many times they conceal so many weak points intentionally so that the match-making may be arranged soon and easily. It is the duty of the

mediators that they should conceal nothing and they should tell everything in detail about the would-be couples before their marriages, so that no problem and difficulty may be faced, afterwards in the married life of the couples arranged by them. The mediators who are liars, selfish and vague or ambiguous, actually they are the root-cause of all the problems in married life.” Another woman was telling her views to the other women.

“Oh please leave such types of talking. Change your topic. The wise people often say that who will have the pain; he or she will take the tablet or painkiller definitely by himself or herself. We have nothing to do with the match-making of offspring of other people. What to us, whether the parents of girls marry them with good boys or bad boys. You should not bother about that. Please talk about something else.” Another woman was suggesting to other women.

“OK, sister, please tell us more about England. We find it very interesting whatever you tell us.” Another woman had said very politely.

“There is a lot to tell about there. I think that I will not be able to tell all about there if I tell you continuously for six months. Please let me know what do you want to know?” Harbanso had asked smilingly.

“No sister, we have no idea about that. Please tell us whatever you want to tell. You know that we have not been to there so we know nothing about there. Therefore continue to tell us about England according

to your choice or desire.” Another woman had suggested Harbanso.

“There is so much to tell about there. OK, I am going to tell you about cleanliness and neatness of that country. That country is so much clean and neat that you will not believe me. After listening that you will be thinking that I am telling a lie. There is too much cleanliness and neatness in the houses. The windows, doors and everything belonging to the houses, shine like a glass. The interesting thing is that, there are neither the flies nor the mosquitoes. Here we find dust or soil everywhere but you will not find even a bit of soil or dust there. I say that you may eat the eatables even by keeping these on the floors.” Harbanso was applauding and appreciating the England a lot.

“Sister, please tell us, how do you cook your meals? Do you cook your food on the fire-place or hearth or furnace just like here? Do you have ovens made of mud, there? Is the wooden fuel available there easily? Can you buy the dung-cakes there? Is the wooden fuel bought easily from the market?” Another woman was asking eagerly from Harbanso.

“Oh no, there is a great difference as compared to here. Don't think that whatever we do here is also done there in the same manner. There the hearths or fire-places and furnaces, are not used for cooking the meals as you do here in your country. There the people cook their meals of food either using electric heaters or on gas stoves. Therefore, none uses the

wooden fuel there for cooking the meals. One thing is very good for us there, no smoke is found in the kitchens as it is found here. Here your kitchens are always full of smoke due to using wooden fuel or dung-cakes. Here due to smoke, eyes begin to shed tears. You have asked about the ovens. There the ovens are not made of mud instead the ovens are made of different metals and these are electric ovens. We may roast anything with the help of these.” Harbanso was saying and she was smiling.

“Oh, it is great thing, Sister; it means that your life is very nice, easy and comfortable. You bother neither about the wooden fuel nor about the smoke. Sister, certainly you had performed noble deeds and actions during your previous birth and as a result you have got the good luck to live in England. Here we have to face so many problems. Firstly, we don’t find wooden fuel easily and if it is found then we don’t find dry wooden fuel. We have to suffer headache daily due to smoke in the fire-places or hearths. Do you think that our life is worth-living? We are leading a dog’s life. We have always so many worries and anxieties about our domestic lives. So many desires in our lives remain unfulfilled.” Another woman was saying and she was feeling sad.

“If I talk about the roads in that country, these are very nice. These shine just like water. You will never find any kind of dirt or dust on the roads. Here the condition of the roads is very pitiable and worst. We don’t like to go on such types of inferior, dirty and

broken roads. Many times we don't like even to see these. Here we find so many pits on the roads; there is plenty of dirt and dust on the roads. We find heaps of rubbish on the roads; there is too much dust and smoke on the roads. But if we talk about the roads in England, there is not even a bit of dust and dirt on the roads." Harbanso was telling the women about England and she was feeling very proud.

"OK, it is great. Sister, it means that the neatness and cleanliness of there, is splendid. I think you will never like to leave or desert such type of neat and clean place. I think the people come from there in obligation otherwise who like to come from there?" Another woman was saying to Harbanso.

"The reality is that we can't forget our close relatives who live here. We can't break relationships with them. We are obliged to come to here in order to see our near and dear ones otherwise we have neither any desire nor any intention to come to here. You know the whole atmosphere of here, is out of order and spoiled. There is chaos and disorder in every sphere of life in this country. Here none can say anything good to others. If someone dares to say so then the other people don't listen to him or her. The government of England is very good and generous. When someone has no work, it means when someone is unemployed then the government of there, provides all the expenses of food, house-rent, clothes and health. We get so many facilities there that I can't explain these in the words. I am telling you

about the medical facilities of there. Whenever someone feels ill then the hospital authorities are informed about that through the telephone. The ambulance reaches the house of the sick person, within a few minutes and the patient is taken to the hospital. The doctors treat him or her properly. The whole medical treatment is provided at free of cost. There is no need to pay the fees of the doctors nor there is need to buy the medicines. The medicines are given to the patients at free of cost. Moreover, there is no corruption and one does not need to pay any kind of bribery to someone.” Harbanso was telling about England to all the women.

“My dear sister, here the doctors are very greedy. They demand a lot of money from the patients for curing them. In the hospitals, often the patients are plundered by the doctors. They charge such a high rate of money as their consultation fees that most of the patients can't afford these. Firstly the patients are miserable and troublesome due to the diseases and secondly they are tormented economically by the doctors. If we talk about the government hospitals, no facility is provided to the patients there. These are no more the hospitals instead these are like the butcheries. The doctors don't bother about the patients. If you will not give the bribery to the doctors they won't cure the patients. The doctors are very greedy, irresponsible and selfish. Their main objective is to make the money through foul and unfair means and they lack the feelings of service, humanity and sympathy. The rich may pay the bribery to the doctors

and may get cured by them but what will the poor people do? Where should they go? But in our country, there are chaos and disorder everywhere. The corruption is dominating the whole society and the whole country. Here none bothers about others. The injustice prevails everywhere in our country. Many of the doctors are so cruel that they don't take any pity on the crying patients. Sometimes I think that such types of human beings don't have hearts in their chests. We can't see even the alien people crying with pain. Whenever I see someone crying then both of my eyes are filled with tears. I pray to the God not to make anyone sorrowful, miserable and distressed. But many times I feel that the God makes the poor more miserable, afflicted and tormented or distressed more than ever." Another woman had said and she had kept her right hand on her forehead. Harbanso was saying while looking towards that woman,

"The people often say that a person may see the hell and the heaven only after his or her death but I say that it is not true. Every person realizes the hell as well as the heaven during the period of his or her life. Who knows that who has seen the hell and the heaven after death? I assure you that the life in England is just like a heaven. Who has seen the hell and the heaven after death? According to my opinion the people here, are living just like in a hell. If it is not a hell then what is it? Many times really I have too much pity and sympathy for all of you. I want to take all of you to there in England but I am helpless and I can do nothing. It is not an easy job to take other

persons to England, these days. Now whenever a new person from any foreign country, enters England, then the British ask him or her so many such types of questions that one is puzzled, confused and feels nervous. Many people get nervous and can't answer the questions asked by them properly. As a result they don't get the permission to enter England. Therefore they are deported and their plenty of wealth is wasted for nothing. I wish to tell you everything in detail about there but unfortunately my memory has become very weak. So many things strike to my mind or brain but then I forget all of these. In winter when the snow begins to fall there then all the industries and factories are closed. Then most of the people have to stay or remain inside their houses.”

“Sister, what do you mean by snow? Is it the name of some disease?” Another woman had asked quickly. By hearing her Harbanso had started to laugh. She was saying while laughing,

“Oh no, it is not the name of any disease. Actually, I pronounce so many such words which are used only at there and I know that you have not heard these words before. But as you know that I am used to utter that. So many words are uttered by me automatically. Oh yes, I was talking about the winter. In the winter season, the snow starts to fall there. The snow is just like the rains. The rains shower water but the snow showers frozen water in pieces. Then it gets too much cold and the people enter their houses and spend most of their time there.”

“Sister, please tell us in detail how does the snow fall?” Another woman had asked from Harbanso, much eagerly. The other women too were listening very carefully and attentively whatever Harbanso was telling to them. All the women were taking keen interest in the talking with Harbanso. Harbanso was considering as she was more active, wise and mature as compared to all the other women who were talking with her. The other women too were thinking that Harbanso was wiser than them because she knew all about the foreign countries. Harbanso was saying and she was looking into the eyes of that woman, who had asked a question from her,

“Oh my God, don’t you know how does the snow fall? OK, I know that it is not your fault because you have never been to such a place where the snow falls. You know the snow falls in the same way as it rains. The snow does not fall through any peculiar way.”

“Then it means sister that you always have the fear of snow-fall. It means that your lives are always in danger due to snow-fall. I think that you don’t feel safe and secure there.” Another woman had said who was feeling that the snow-fall was a dangerous activity of the nature.

“During the previous rainy season, I went to the farmhouse in order to look after the cattle because on that day no male member of our family was present at house. All the male members had gone outside. Then all of a sudden I saw the dark clouds in the sky. Within a few minutes, it started to rain heavily. Then

suddenly there was the hail-storm. Hails were striking violently to my head and I felt as I would die due to hail-storm. These were striking to my head and it seemed as someone was throwing stones and pieces of bricks to my head. The cattle too were restless, perplexed and pain-stricken due to hail-storm. After reaching the farm-house rapidly, I went into the room but I could not do anything to save the cattle from the hail-storm. The cattle were trying to run away and they were moving hither and thither but unfortunately they were tied by solid ropes and chains made of iron. Then I took a sheet and raised it above my head and started to take the cattle one by one to the largest hall which had been built for these. In such type of violent hail-storm, there was the danger of breaking of the heads. Such type of hail-storm is very dangerous and harmful for all of us. We should protect and save our lives through all the possible ways. Nothing is more dear and valuable than our own lives.” Another woman was saying to other women.

“What is the fear and danger of snow-fall? It looks very charming and pleasant when it snows. In the beginning when it snows, I spend a lot of time outside on the roads and enjoy the snowy season. I like the snow-fall too much.” Harbanso was saying to the other women and she was smiling.

“Sister, please tell us when the snow falls there, is there no fear of breaking of the heads of the people? I think that when a large piece of snow will fall upon the head of someone then that person may be killed. As

we know that the human beings are not made of iron. Moreover what can a person do when some heavy object falls upon him or her? I think that we are lucky and enjoy our lives a lot. At least we don't have any type of fear of snow-fall. The people in your country will always remain worried. As you know the people have to go out from their houses. If the snow will start to fall when a person goes out from his or her house, then where the person will go and what will he or she do? That person himself or herself will be sorrowful and at the same time his or her family members will remain fearful and worried about himself or herself. Oh my sister, I don't like such type of country. I say that our country is hundreds of times much better as compared to your country. At least we don't have such type of fear and worry here in our country." Another woman was saying and she had started to hate England. Harbanso had begun to laugh to hear her. She continued to laugh for some time. After a while she was saying while she was laughing,

"You are talking strange. The snow does not fall in the same way as you think. There the snow does not fall in the shape of heaps instead the snow-fall is just like raining. As it rains, in the same way the snow falls. When the snow falls, it is as light as the cotton. Afterwards the heaps of fallen snow get frozen. Then it takes the shapes of big and heavy pieces. When the temperature increases and the sun shine brightly then it is melted and becomes water. Why are you are feeling fear and worry without any cause? If the snow will start to fall as you think then no person can

survive there. Then all the people will die under the heavy heaps of the snow. Please try to think deeply before you say something. You should not have any kind of fear, worry and superstition so hastily. One should be fearful if there is any reason for fear. When there is no cause of fear then why should we be so awful and worried?”

“OK sister, what we know about there? When a person experiences himself or herself personally something then he or she knows the things exactly. If we would have seen the snow-fall with our own eyes then we would come to know how the snow falls. Moreover there is a great difference between the observation by an educated person and by an uneducated person. Do you think that an uneducated person has good life? An uneducated person is considered equal to the animals. But without good luck, one can't get education. Only that person can get higher education, which is lucky and fortunate. We are so much unlucky and unfortunate that we have never been to the school. If we were educated persons then certainly our lives would have been much comfortable and happy. But now we are looking after our cattle only. We feed them and we have to remove their dung. Oh sister, I forget to ask you something. Do you use the snow which falls there during the hot season? I think that you need not to buy the ice from the shops. Here the ice is sold at high rates during the summer. We send our children along with large quantities of food grains to the shops for bartering ice. The shopkeepers give only little

quantity of ice. Here really the shopkeepers are plundering the customers. Nobody asks them why are they plundering us? OK, sister, it is a nice thing for you that you need not buy the ice from the shops. You may use as much snow as much you like and for free of cost.” Another woman was saying while looking at the face of Harbanso. After hearing her, Harbanso had started to laugh loudly once again. She was thinking that all the women were stupid and foolish. She was saying to them smilingly,

“All of you talk non-sense. Please tell me, have you ever used the ice during the winter season? It is a stupid thing to say to sit near the fire during the summer season and to use ice during the winter season. The snow falls there only during the winter season. Then what will do someone with the snow? One feels terrible cold during the winter. In winter so many people get colds and cough. If someone will start to use snow then do you know what will happen to his or her body? If the ice will be used in winter then even the healthy people will die soon. By talking non-sense you are making me to laugh again and again. I want to tell you something more about there. In that country there is not so much hot season during the summer as much as it is here. There the hot season, during the summer, is only as much as it is during the winter here. The white people yearn for the sun-light. During the summer, the heat remains slightly and it is just for a short period of two months only. Moreover that is only during the day-time and it gets cold during the nights too. Whenever the sun

shines brightly then the white people feel too much pleased and delighted. Then the white men and women rush to the parks. They sit in the parks, put off their clothes and take the sun-bath. Many of the white people rub creams on their bodies in the sun so that their skin may turn brownish. I am telling you firstly there none requires the ice. Secondly ice is not sold in the shops. Thirdly there are refrigerators in all the houses. If someone needs ice then he or she may make it by himself or herself in the refrigerator. We keep all the food items in the refrigerators there. Due to keeping the food items in the refrigerators, these remain already cool. So it does not require usually adding extra ice in the drinking items. I have to laugh loudly after hearing your silly talking. One should have at least some knowledge and information.”

“My dear sister, we have already told you that the life of uneducated people is not worth-living. We are just leading a dog’s life. There is no use of taking birth by the uneducated people. There is no significance of their arrival in this world. Moreover sister, if we had such a sharp brain, vast knowledge and information then certainly we would not have asked questions from you. We are asking from you so many questions because we are ignorant about that country and really we don’t know anything about there. Moreover sister, I think that there is no harm in asking or knowing whatever we don’t know. If we shall ask the questions then of course we shall come to know about those things through your answers. If we shall not ask the questions then of course we shall come to know

about those things through your answers. If we shall not ask the questions then how shall we come to know about these things? One should not feel any kind of shame or hesitation in asking or knowing whatever he or she does not know. My dear sister, please don't mind whatever I am saying to you because I am telling you the truth or the reality." Another woman had said to Harbanso and all the women were looking towards her.

"Oh tell me please, why I should mind what you say? You may say anything to me and you may ask any question from me and I shall never mind it. After all you are not alien people for me. All of you are just like my sisters. From the beginning I have such a habit that I never mind what the other people say to me." Harbanso was saying and she was touching her face with her right hand.

"OK sister; please tell us what type of cots do you have there for sleeping? Do you have the cots made of gold? We have heard from the people for many times that the gold is very cheap there. Then it means that the utensils and all other house-hold goods will be made of gold and silver. You will not have the cots like we have instead there should be cots of gold." Another woman had asked from Harbanso and she was taking keen interest whatever Harbanso was telling to them. Harbanso herself was feeling happy and delighted to tell everything about England to all the women. Harbanso was considering that she was too much active, intelligent and clever as compared to

all the other women. Harbanso was replying to that woman,

“Distant drums sound well. Of course there is plenty of gold but it is wrong to say that the gold is very cheap at there. It may be some cheaper as compared to here but it is not much cheaper. Many people are used to tell the lies. But I hate to tell a lie. One can't become great by telling lies. Yes, definitely there is one thing that is great. All the members of the family earn the money there. One can buy the ornaments as many as one likes by saving his or her money. But it is absolutely non-sense to say that the utensils are made of gold there. After all the gold is gold and it is not the brass and iron. Moreover large quantities of gold are required to make all the utensils of gold. Where can such largest quantities of gold get from? Yes, we don't have the cots to sleep on as you have here. We sleep on the beds. The frames of beds are made of steel. There are springs in these beds on which soft mattresses are put. Whenever we lie on these soft and pretty beds then believe me we don't want to get down from there. Your cots are very hard and these are hard just like the stones and one feels uncomfortable who sleeps on these. My waist is paining daily due to sleeping on such type of hard cot. I don't like to sleep on such type of cots. Moreover one thing is definite that wherever one lives he or she becomes used to live according to the atmosphere of there. You live according to your customs, traditions and system which prevail here and we live according to customs, traditions and system of there. If you will

go there then of course in the beginning, you will feel strange and uncomfortable. New things seem strange to everyone.”

“OK sister; please tell us where do you sleep? I think during the winter you will be sleeping inside the rooms and where do you sleep during the summer? Do you sleep in the courtyard or on the roof of your house?” Another woman had asked from Harbanso and that woman had been silent and quiet for some time. Harbanso was smiling to hear her question and she was replying to her,

“We have neither broad courtyards and nor flat roofs there as you have here. Due to heavy rain-fall and snow-fall, the roofs of the houses, are not flat there instead these are slanting or sloping. We have to sleep inside the rooms whether it is summer season or winter season. During the winter season the heaters are used inside the rooms which keep these warm and during the summer season, there is not much hot. Here it is terrible hot during the summer season. Due to excessive heat, you require fans and coolers during the summer season. But we don't require these things there. The season or the weather of there is totally different as it is here. If there will be much hot season as it is here then most of the white people will die of heat and sun-stroke.”

“Sister, I too want to ask a question from you. If I ask it then will you mind? If you don't like it then please don't mind it.” Another woman was saying while looking into the eyes of Harbanso.

“Of course, you may ask me anything without any hesitation. Why should I mind it? The questions are for asking. Therefore you are invited to ask me as many questions as you like.” Harbanso was saying and she was covering her head with the cloth with the help of her right hand.

“Sister, I feel shame to ask such a question. You will be thinking what type of question I am going to ask from you? Please don't laugh at me and don't make fun of me after knowing that question.” That woman had said and she was feeling a kind of hesitation. She was looking at the face of Harbanso.

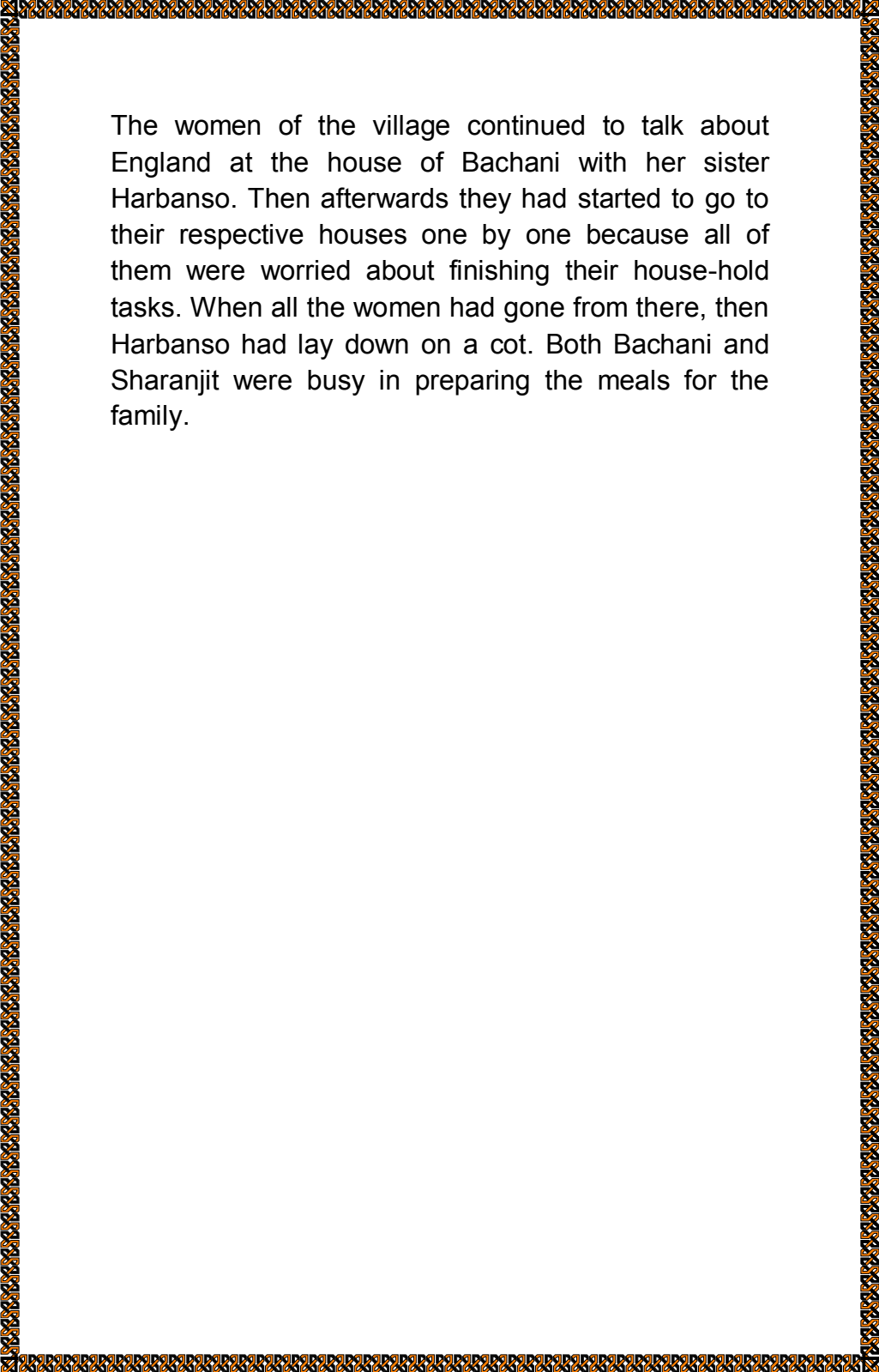
“I have already told you that you need not to hesitate asking any type of question from me. You are free to ask me any question. I shall not make fun of you.” Harbanso had said and she was smiling.

“OK sister, you may say anything to me afterwards. I am going to ask you a question but still I don't dare to ask that. I want to ask you that as we go out in the open fields for ablution in the morning and in the evening, do you go out in the fields for that purpose like us? Secondly I want to know as in our country, many owners of the fields don't let the people of low castes to use their fields for ablution. They forbid them to do so. Do the white people do so similarly? Do they forbid other people to enter their fields for ablution?” That woman had asked hesitatingly from Harbanso.

“There nobody goes in the open fields for ablution. Moreover we live in the towns and there are no open fields in the towns. All the people have toilets at their houses. All the people use toilets at their houses for ablution.” Harbanso had replied.

“Oh my God, the people of there are very dirty who eat at the houses and at the same time they do ablution at the houses. Are they not ashamed of doing so at their houses? Even if a child urinates at our house, we don’t like that. It smells bad for several days. It means that the houses in your country will be always full of bad odour. One may get sick in such type of dirt. Moreover a civilized person will never like to do ablution at the same place where he or she eats. If we see latrine even at outside the house then we feel vomiting and then we don’t like to eat anything. If I shall see the latrine at my house then I shall start vomiting.” Another woman had said and she was feeling as she was going to vomit.

“There is no dirt. The toilets of there are so much clean and neat that you may take your meals by sitting there. Even your kitchens are not so much clean and neat. Moreover when we use the pressure of water, the latrine does not remain in the toilet instead it is taken somewhere else through the gutter. There is no odour and bad smell in the toilets. The people use perfumes and scents in the toilets and as a result, there is sweet fragrance like the lovely flowers in the toilets.” Harbanso was telling to other women.

A decorative border with a repeating geometric pattern in black, orange, and white surrounds the text.

The women of the village continued to talk about England at the house of Bachani with her sister Harbanso. Then afterwards they had started to go to their respective houses one by one because all of them were worried about finishing their house-hold tasks. When all the women had gone from there, then Harbanso had lay down on a cot. Both Bachani and Sharanjit were busy in preparing the meals for the family.

9

Baldhir had returned to his hostel after staying for a few days in his village. Before leaving for his college, he had applied for his passport. After a few weeks a policeman has come to his house for verification for the passport and he was demanding bribery of rupees five hundreds but the family of Baldhir had pursued that policeman to accept the bribery of rupees three hundreds only.

Harbanso, the maternal aunt and Jagtar, the maternal uncle of Baldhir had returned to England. Before their departure Bachani had requested humbly to her sister, Harbanso to try and to make arrangements to take Baldhir to England. Harbanso had assured Bachani that she would try to take Baldhir to England as soon as it would be possible.

After reaching England, Harbanso had started making efforts to migrate Baldhir to England. She had sent the return air-ticket and sponsorship for Baldhir. After a few months, passport of Baldhir had been sent through post at his residential address. When the family members of Baldhir, had seen the air-ticket and other required documents for Baldhir, they were feeling too much delighted. All his family members were happy and pleased excessively. Soon after that Bachani had asked Sharanjit to write a letter to Baldhir. Sharanjit had written a letter to him, in which it had been written,

“My dearest brother,

Please accept our hearty greetings and sincere wishes. Dear brother, all of us are quite well and we pray to the God daily for your good health and long life. I hope that you will be studying well and properly. Brother, we have not got any letter from you. I don't know what is the reason? Whenever you go from here usually you forget us. But we remember you always. We talk about you daily. But I think that you never remember us. My brother, when we don't get any letter from you then we become much worried about you. Therefore don't be lazy to write us the letters. My dear brother, I am writing this letter to you because we have got a great opportunity of joy and happiness. I don't wish to tell you about that good news. First I should collect many bundles of sweets from you and afterwards I should let you to know about that great news. My sweet brother, the God has sanctioned or granted our prayers. I prayed to the God daily for that good news. I wanted to see that lucky and fortunate day as soon as it was possible. That day of joys and happiness, has approached. My brother, all of us are very glad and joyful to know about that good news. Of course, you will be much delighted to know about that. Only the lucky and fortunate persons get such types of good news and such great opportunities. Brother, we don't want that any evil person may cast an evil eye to this great opportunity. My dear brother, please tell me whether I should let you to know about that good news through this letter or should I tell you about that afterwards when you will come to home.

My brother, I know that you will be much eager and impatient to know about that good and happy news. OK brother, I am going to tell you about that good news. My dearest brother, that good news is that the arrangements to send you to England have been already made. Now you will reach England soon because our maternal aunt has sent us your air-ticket and sponsorship. My brother, we have not told anyone in the village about that good news. You too should not talk about that with anyone. When the other people will come to know about that then naturally they will feel jealous and we should not trust other people. The people often create problems and hurdles for others. Moreover most of the people in our village, believe in magic and spells. Therefore we shall not let any person of our village to know about sending you to England because if they will come to know about that then they may create obstacles and problems with the help of magic and spells. You too need not to tell about that to anyone. My sweet brother, please don't take this letter as a letter instead take it as a telegram. Please come immediately to us soon after getting this letter because we have to make all the preparations. Moreover, we shall send you to all the relatives to see them. My dearest brother, after reaching England, you should not forget to send us nice things from there. Please send me nice and expensive suits. My sweet brother, when you will come to home, please bring the nice sweets with you for all of us so that we may sit together and eat the sweets in order to multiply the joys. My brother, I wish

to write you so many more things but where should I write? The whole letter has been filled due to writing. Eventually I urge you to come to home immediately soon after getting this letter. Hello to you from all of us. Hello to all your friends. Matti remembers you daily. She misses you too much. The rest is OK. We shall talk more when we shall be together and when you will come here.

Your dearest younger sister,

Sharanjit.”

After writing the letter, Sharanjit had put it into the letter-box of the post office. After that she had started to clean and dust the house.

After three days, Baldhir had got that letter. After going through that letter he was feeling strange type of joy and happiness. He was feeling as he was in a dream. He was extremely delighted. He had never expected that he would go to England within such a short period of time. He became enthusiastic and he was feeling as he was not on the Earth instead he was flying in the sky. He was considering himself extremely lucky and fortunate. But still he had not told about that to anyone of his friends. Among his friends, Sartaj was his very close friend. Baldhir did not tell even Sartaj that he was going to England.

Sartaj had read the face of Baldhir carefully and he had asked from him,

“Baldhir, may I ask something from you?”

“Of course, my friend, you may ask.”

“You look extremely happy. Definitely, there is a cause for that.”

“Is there a cause? What is the cause?”

“Yes, there is the cause. Will you please tell me about that?”

“Should I tell you the truth?”

“Yes, please tell me the truth if you are interested to tell it.”

“Our buffalo has given birth to a female offspring. Earlier it used to give birth to male offspring. We had prayed to the God and vowed that our buffalo should give birth to a female offspring. The God has granted our prayer and our vow has been fulfilled. Then why should not we feel delighted?” Baldhir had said and he was laughing.

“Oh be a good person. Why are you trying to befool others? I am not a child.” Sartaj had said and he was staring at Baldhir.

“What is the need to befool those persons who are already foolish?” Baldhir had asked and he was smiling.

“Oh don’t consider yourself more wise and intelligent than others. The women can’t conceal their pregnancy from the mid-wives. I know you thoroughly. Why don’t you tell me the reality I know everything.”

Sartaj had asked from Baldhir while looking at his face.

“If you know everything then why are you asking from me?” Baldhir was saying.

“The main reason of your happiness is your betrothal. You may be engaged with some girl and as a result you are feeling much proud and arrogant. You are infected by a sense of enthusiasm and it will disappear soon. That lady will keep you as your captive and slave forever. You will remember me someday that I was suggesting something for your goodness. Your parents may have found a smart and beautiful girl as your wife or life partner. Due to which you have become mad and you seem to me out of wits. Please be wise and mature. Don't let yourself to be ensnared or entrapped in marriage otherwise you will not be able to complete your studies and to obtain the degree. Really I am feeling too much sorry to see your condition. As a true friend, I have too much pity and sympathy for you. Please don't ruin your career and life by accepting the suggestion of marriage of your parents. Please make your career at first and you should think about getting married afterwards. The girls will not disappear in the world. One should be self-dependent and there is not lack of the girls for getting married with them.” Sartaj was suggesting to Baldhir.

Baldhir had continued to talk with his friend Sartaj till late evening. He continued to laugh throughout the whole day. All his friends were suspecting that he had

been engaged to a girl and soon he was going to marry with her. But Baldhir had not told the reality to any of his friends.

During the whole night, Baldhir could not sleep. He continued to think about England throughout the whole night. He was taking strange type of dreams about England. He was not considering England as a part of Earth instead he was taking it as a part of Heaven. He was thinking that after reaching England his life would be full of joys, happiness and comforts. As a result he had started to hate his own country. He was much eager and impatient to reach England and he wanted to go to there as soon as it was possible. At the same time he was deeply grieved to leave and give up his studies incomplete and unfinished.

On the next day, Baldhir had got up early in the morning. He had made preparations to go to his house. Before leaving for his village, he had keen desire to see Satinder for the last time. He knew the time-table of college of Satinder and he knew also about the starting time and closing time of class of Satinder because Satinder herself had informed him for several times in writing through her letters which she had written to him. Baldhir had thought that he would ask Satinder not to attend her class and he wanted to talk with her for the whole day. Therefore he had put all the required items in a bag and he had started to move towards the Bus-stop nearby his college. Soon there arrived a Tempo, he had entered it and he was going towards the college of Satinder.

He had reached there and he had stood at some distance from the college and he was waiting for Satinder. Baldhir had reached there much early and therefore he had to wait for Satinder for long period of time.

Many small groups of the girls were passing near him. He was looking at the girls continuously and carefully from enough distance so that he might be able to see Satinder from distance. But whenever he found that Satinder was not in those small groups of girls then he used either to bow his head or to look towards another side. When the girls reached near him then he could not dare to see their faces. Many girls were commenting on him while moving but he did not give any response and he had kept silence.

Eventually he had recognized Satinder from distance who was coming in a group with her college-mates. She was walking straightly. Baldhir was happy and pleased to see her. He had begun to smile. As soon as Satinder approached him, the joy and happiness of Baldhir, had been increased. Satinder too had seen Baldhir from some distance and she too began to smile. After reaching near him Satinder had stopped there. She came close to him and had greeted him much politely and humbly. Baldhir had responded to her much lovingly. The other girls were standing at some distance and they were waiting for Satinder.

“Satinder, today you have to miss the college. Please don’t attend your class.” Baldhir had said.

“But why don’t I attend the class?” Satinder had asked from him quickly.

“You know that today I have an urgent point to discuss with you.” Baldhir had replied.

“Is it so urgent? What is that?” Satinder had asked.

“Today I have come to see you for the last time. After that I don’t know whether we shall be able to see each other or not. Therefore I want to talk with you a lot and for the whole day because the life is uncertain. I am going much far away from you.” Baldhir had said while feeling sad. By hearing that Satinder became sad too and her reddish face grew pale. She had started to think and she was looking surprisingly at the face of Baldhir. Still she had dared to ask from him,

“But you are confusing me. Why don’t you tell me the whole reality? Are you going to marry with another woman?”

“No, I am not going to marry with another girl. If I shall get married then certainly I shall marry with you otherwise I shall not marry. Please go through this letter and then you will come to know about all that.” Baldhir had said while handing over the letter which he had got from his family.

Satinder was going through the letter hastily. As she was reading it, her heart-beat was increasing continuously and her legs had started to tremble. She had never expected even in her dream that Baldhir

will be separated from her so soon. She loved Balldhir truly and from the deep core of her heart and she too had dreamt to marry with him and to spend her whole life with him. She was realizing as her hopes, expectations and dreams were proving false and untrue. She had said while thinking something,

“I don't know what should I do and what should not I do? You have put me into troubles and harassment. You should not have behaved me in such a way. I had not even thought that you would desert and deceive me someday. What will you do by going to abroad? According to my opinion, you should not go there. I shall face all the hardships while living with you. We may lead simple life. We may live happily here. The people run to foreign countries to collect wealth or money but money is not everything. The money is for the human beings and the human beings are not for the money. Moreover a person can't buy joys and happiness with the help of money.”

“Satinder, please don't worry. I can never forget you when I shall settle down there then soon after that I shall take you there. But we have to endure separation for short period of time. I myself don't want to leave my country and to go to there but circumstances are obliging me to do so.” Balldhir had replied and he was trying to solace her.

“But how can I remain absent today from my college?” Satinder had asked.

“No Satinder, you will have to remain absent today from your college for me only.” Baldhir was saying.

“If I shall not remain absent then what will happen?” Satinder was asking.

“Then you will break my tender heart. Then I shall never come to see you in my whole life. Tell me, can’t you accept my proposal?” Baldhir had said.

“But you don’t know about the obligations and helplessness of the girls. We have to avoid public slander. If I shall not go to my college to attend my classes then what will my class-mates think about me? The people cause slander or infamy without any cause. We may sit together on some other day.” Satinder was saying.

But Baldhir had pursued Satinder to remain absent from her college or class. Therefore Satinder had told her friends to go to the college to attend their classes. Both of them continued to see face of each other carefully for some time. After some time Baldhir was saying to her,

“Satinder, I can’t forget you unless I die. My life will be dull, boring and uninteresting without you. Without you I always feel sad and dejected. I love you truly and from my deep heart. After reaching England, I shall continue to write you the letters at the address of your college and you should reply to all of my letters. I shall always wait for your sweet letters eagerly and never be lazy to reply my letters.”

“You are thinking so now because you are here. When you will enter England then you will find so many girls like me, more beautiful than me. The girls of there are fair-complexioned and they are known in the whole world for their smartness, handsomeness and beauty. I know that you will not write me any letter after reaching there. The boys love the girls until they find another one.” Satinder had told Baldhir what was in her mind and she said it without any kind of hesitation.

“Satinder, please don’t compare me with other boys. I am Baldhir. I do only whatever I say. We may love but with one person only. The other girls may be more smart, handsome and beautiful than you but I have nothing to do with them. I shall not keep any kind of relationship with them. I have already given my heart to you. I shall be loyal and faithful for you and for your love. If you will continue to love and co-operate me then no power of the world, can separate us from each other.” Baldhir was saying in order to win her heart and to convince her.

“Only the time will tell us regarding that. Only the time will prove how much do you love me in real sense? But I know one thing that we should not feel proud excessively of any person in our lives. If a person feels too much proud of another person then definitely he or she is deceived by another person whom he or she loves. Moreover nobody has seen the future. The future is uncertain.” Satinder had said and she was looking in the sky.

“Your thinking is absolutely wrong. All the persons are not equal and same. Moreover there are definitely reliable persons in this world although they may be only a few in numbers. Trust prevails in the world. We should trust upon each other. I shall prove my sincerity, honesty and loyalty afterwards. I shall satisfy you thoroughly at due time. OK we should go to some solitary place to talk with each other. Our legs will get tired soon due to standing here for long time. Let us go to a park and we may sit together there.” Baldhir had said and he was thinking something.

Both Baldhir and Satinder were busy in talking with each other and they were moving slowly towards a park which was situated nearby. Although both of them were happy and pleased to see each other yet they were sad too, because they were going to be separated from each other soon. Neither of them wanted to be separated from each other. After some time they had reached the park. They had found a solitary place and both of them had sat down on the mild grass in front of each other in the lawn. Both of them were sitting very close to each other. Baldhir was saying to her,

“Satinder, it seems that I shall have to cut my hair after reaching there. What is your opinion about that? Should I let my hair to be cut?”

“I can’t even think that you will be ready to cut your hair. You may mind but I am telling you openly and frankly. If you will cut your hair then I shall never like

to see your face after that.” Satinder was saying scornfully.

“But why will you never see my face after that?” Baldhir had asked.

“Why? You should know about that by yourself. The dignity and honour of a male can be maintained by keeping the hair and not by cutting the hair. If you will cut your hair then what will remain to show your masculine identity. Have you ever read our glorious history? I say that you should be ashamed of even if you think to cut your hair. To be very frank, I shall never tolerate that thig.” Satinder was warning to Baldhir while looking into his eyes.

“OK, leave this topic. I am just joking with you but you have taken it seriously and as true. First of all, please give me your photo.” Baldhir was saying to Satinder while looking at her face.

“Why should I give my photo to you? What will you do with my photo?” Satinder had asked quickly.

“When I shall feel extremely sad and dejected in your memory, then I shall see your lovely and sweet photo. Whenever I shall miss you excessively then I may weep by seeing your photo. By weeping the burden of sorrows and separation may be reduced to some extent. Please send me so many photos of yourself, afterwards.” Baldhir had said to Satinder and he was feeling sad.

“At present, I have no photo of myself with me. All my photos are at my house. If you want to have some of these then you may come and get or collect these either tomorrow or day after tomorrow. I may send these to you by post afterwards. Oh yes, I have only one photo of myself which has been pasted on my identity card. You may take it and I shall get new identity card by writing an application that my previous identity card has been lost.” Satinder had opened her purse and she had handed over her identity card to Baldhir. Baldhir had taken her identity card into his own hands and he had kissed the photo of Satinder which had been pasted on the identity card. After that Baldhir had handed over his own identity card to Satinder and he was saying to her.

“Take it and keep it with you. When you will remember me and miss me then you may have a look over the photo of this unfortunate person. Moreover I don’t need this identity card anymore.”

Satinder had caught his identity card into her hands. She had looked at it carefully and after a few moments she had put it into her purse.

Till the evening both Baldhir and Satinder continued to talk mutually. They had talked freely or liberally. During the whole day Baldhir had asked from Satinder for several times either to eat something or to drink something but every time she had refused to eat or drink anything. Many times while talking they became extremely sad that they could not speak for some time. Satinder was wearing a necklace and she had

put it out and had handed over it to Baldhir. Baldhir had put it in his neck immediately.

Both of them were looking into the eyes of each other and they were seeing and realizing nothing except sadness and dejection. They wanted to remain sitting together and close to each other and they had forgotten about eating and drinking. It was the time to go back to home for Satinder. Therefore she had got ready to go back to her home. She had started to shed tears from her eyes. Baldhir had tried to console her but he himself could not control over his tears. He too was shedding the tears. After some time he had wiped his eyes and face with a handkerchief. He had put out his purse from his pocket and took a fifty rupee currency note and handed it over to Satinder. Satinder was refusing to take it but Baldhir had obliged her to accept it and she had taken that currency note into her right hand. Satinder had left for her home while shedding the tears. Baldhir stood there and he continued to look at her until she disappeared from his eye-sight. Then Baldhir had started to move towards the Bus-stand.

Only a few days had been left for the departure of Baldhir to England. Therefore he had to run about a lot in making the preparations. He had gone to all the relatives to see them but still he had not told any of his relatives regarding his plan of going to England. Bachani did never leave Baldhir all alone. Whenever Baldhir went out from his home, she used to send someone with him. Baldhir had tried a lot to see Satinder again but he did not succeed in seeing her. Moreover he had not plenty of time.

Eventually there was the day of his departure from his home to England. Before leaving his home, Baldhir had wept bitterly. He wanted to reduce the burden of his mind by crying. Bachani too, had wept a lot. Sharanjit too had wept too much and her eyes had turned red by seeing these Matti had become sad. Matti did not know that Baldhir was going to England. Due to being a child, she had not been told anything about the plan of sending Baldhir to England. Before leaving his home, Baldhir had given fifty rupee note each to Sharanjit and Matti. Bachani had given currency note of hundred rupees to Baldhir and she had blessed him and had prayed to the God for his good health and long life.

In the atmosphere of sadness and dejection, Baldhir had left his home. His father had accompanied him upto Palam Airport, New Delhi because Baldhir had heavy luggage with him to carry it to England. His

Attaché case and bag were full of domestic items or goods. Both of them had reached the Airport many hours before the actual time of take off of the aero plane. Both of them had spent many hours together at the main gate of Departure of the Airport. Eventually it was the time for Baldhir to enter the main gate of the Airport. He was ready to enter in and before moving he had hugged his father tightly and he could not control over his tears. He was weeping bitterly just like small children. By seeing him his father had said to him,

“Don’t be silly. Don’t disturb and upset your mind. Your journey is too long. Why are you losing your heart in such a way?” His father, who was trying to console or solace him, he himself had started to weep. He continued to weep for some time and he had said to Baldhir in a low voice while sobbing,

“My son, after reaching there, you should take care of your health. Please provide some monetary help to me at the time of marriage occasions of your sisters. I don’t demand any other help from you. I am worried only about the marriages of my daughters and your sisters. After their marriages, the heavy burden from my mind will be removed. After that I shall be mentally free.”

Baldhir had said good-bye to his father by folding both of his hands and he had touched the feet of his father and his father had blessed him by keeping his right hand on his head. After that Baldhir had wiped his tears with the help of a handkerchief. He had put his

luggage on a trolley and he had entered the main gate of the Airport. His father continued to see him while remaining sad until he disappeared from his eye-sight. After some hours he had started to return to his village.

Baldhir had got his luggage to be weighed. Then he had gone to an immigration employee who had demanded bribery before stamping on his passport. Baldhir had given him ten pound currency note scornfully and Baldhir had got irritated at the behavior of that immigration employee. That immigration employee was demanding more money from Baldhir and he was saying to him that he would earn plenty of wealth after reaching at abroad. Despite of demanding more money by that immigration employee, Baldhir had not given him any more money. The immigration employee had stamped on his passport. Then Baldhir had gone there where the passengers were sitting on the chairs and all of them were waiting for their flights. Baldhir had gone to a vacant chair and he had sat down near an old man. That old man had asked from him quickly,

“Yes boy, where are you going to?”

“I am going to U.K. and where are you going?” Baldhir had asked from that old man while looking at his face.

“My child, I am going to England. My daughter lives there. She has been living there for many years. She was writing letters to me and asking me to go to there. She had requested me so for several times. My wife

had passed away a few years ago. I have daughters-in-law at my home but they don't look after me properly. So my daughter had sent me the sponsorship. I am going to England because I was neglected and annoyed by my daughters-in-law. Moreover I shall be able to visit that country." That old man had told in detail about himself to Baldhir.

"Grandfather, it is very nice. We have to eat the food at those places which have been mentioned in our luck or fortune. Moreover only the lucky or fortunate get the chance to go to abroad. One thing more, I have heard that so many different types of food-items are available there to eat. But there is nothing in our country except the hunger and starvation." Baldhir had replied to that old man while thinking something.

"My child is that country near to England where you are going to or is it far away from England?" That old man had asked from Baldhir.

"Grandfather, I am going there too where you are going to. Don't worry, we shall go there together." Baldhir had replied to that old man and he was smiling.

"Oh, that is great. I have got a companion who will accompany me till the end." That old man had said and he was feeling happy.

"Grandfather, that is false. I can't accompany you till the end. You have lived a long life but my life has just started and I have seen nothing yet in this world. By

the God's grace, I have to get married yet and then I shall become the father of so many children. Then I shall bring up my children. I shall educate them then they will be young and I shall marry them with suitable matches. Then I shall have grand-children. Then I shall spend my time by playing with them. In the end, I shall think about my final departure from this world." Baldhir had said in joke to that old man. After hearing that, the old man had started to laugh.

After some time, the passengers were asked to sit in a bus and that bus was taking the passengers to the aero plane. All the passengers were climbing down the bus and they were climbing up the aero plane through stairs one by one. In the door of the aero plane, there stood an air-hostess who was welcoming the passengers by saying a few words in English very politely and with a smiling face. Baldhir was moving up and the old man was following him. Both of them were going to travel in the aero plane for the first time in their lives. Therefore both of them were much delighted to see the aero plane. They had got different seat numbers according to their boarding passes but Baldhir had requested the air-hostess that both of them wanted to sit together and she had allowed them to do so. So, both of them had taken their seats, close to each other.

The size of the aero plane was much large. Baldhir was sitting near the pane of the aero plane and through the pane; he was looking outside the aero plane. In the aero plane, so many seats had remained

unoccupied or vacant. After some time, the doors of the aero plane had been closed and the passengers had been asked to fasten their seat belts. Baldhir had fastened his seat belt but the old man did not know how to fasten his seat belt. Therefore an air-hostess had helped him in fastening his seat belt. The aero plane had started to move slowly and it was moving towards the main and long run way of the Airport. After reaching there, the aero plane had started to run very fast at high speed and it had been taken off soon. Within a few moments, the aero plane was flying much high above the clouds in the sky. Baldhir was trying to see downward on the Earth through the pane but nothing was visible to him. Sometimes passing clouds could be seen. The passengers had been asked to unfasten their seat belts. After some time the air-hostesses had started to serve the food-stuff to the passengers. When an air-hostess reached Baldhir then he had told her that he was vegetarian and he did not eat meat, egg and fish. As a result the air-hostess had served him vegetarian food and then the air-hostess had asked from Baldhir while pointing out towards the old man,

“Does he eat meat?”

Baldhir had asked immediately from that old man,

“Grandfather, do you eat the meat?”

“Yes, my child. You know that the meat is very expensive these days in our country. Meat is not easily available and if it is given at free of cost then

why should I avoid eating it? But ask from her whether she is giving it at free of cost. Ensure it whether she is not going to charge the money for that from me afterwards.” That old man was saying to Baldhir and he seemed little bit worried about the payment.

“Don’t worry about that. We need not to pay the money for the meals which are being served to us by her because the airline has already charged the money for the meals from us along with the fare of the aero plane when we had bought the tickets. Please don’t remain hungry by worrying that. You should take the meals bellyful. Nobody will charge the money from us.” Baldhir had said while encouraging the old man. Then he had told the air-hostess about the old man that he was non-vegetarian and he ate meat. Therefore the air-hostess had served non-vegetarian meals to the old man. The old man was busy in taking the meals gladly. He had taken the meals bellyful. Suddenly an idea struck to the mind of Baldhir and he was asking from the air-hostess,

“Excuse me, whose meat was that?”

“It was beef.” The air-hostess had replied and she was smiling. After hearing that Baldhir had asked from the old man immediately,

“Grandfather, have you ever tasted beef, I mean the meat of a cow? Has it the same taste as the tastes of meats of other animals or has it different taste as compared to meat of other animals?”

“Oh, don’t say it so. I pray to the God that He may not let even my enemies to do such a wicked sin. In our country, we consider the cow as equal to our mother. Who does eat the meat of the cow? Oh yes child, the Muslims and Christians, of course eat the meat of the cow because they don’t consider the cow as equal to their mothers.” The old man was saying and he was wiping his mouth with the help of his left hand.

“Grandfather, you have just eaten the meat, what do you say about its taste? Was it tasty to you or not?” Baldhir had asked from the old man and he was smiling.

“My child, that was really tasty. I have never eaten such type of nice and tasty meat before in my life. I liked it very much. I wanted to demand more meat from that girl but I hesitated to do so. If you eat the meat then you should taste such type of meat at least for once only. After eating it, you will like to eat it again and again.” That old man had said while looking at Baldhir.

“Do you know of which animal that meat was?” Baldhir was asking.

“My child, I don’t know anything about that. The people who had cooked it they might know about that definitely. But I think that it may be the meat of a goat.” That old man was saying while touching his lips with his tongue.

“Grandfather, I know that meat was of which animal.” Baldhir was saying.

“That is a great thing but how did you come to know about that? You yourself have not eaten it.” The old man got surprised and he was asking from Baldhir.

“That air-hostess who served it, had told me about that. If you will not mind then I may tell about that meat to you.” Baldhir was saying.

“My son, there is nothing to mind about that. Why should I mind?” The old man was saying while laughing mildly.

“That girl had told me that it was beef, I mean to say that it was the meat of a cow.” Baldhir had said although he was hesitating to tell about that.

“Is it true? May she be ruined or destroyed utterly. She may perish soon. But why did not she tell you about that before?” The old man had got furious after hearing Baldhir that it was the beef which had been served to him.

“Grandfather, I did not know about that before. When you had finished eating that food, then after that the air-hostess had informed me about that. But you should eat that after asking from someone about that. Now you are not in your own country. Most of the white people don't believe in the God or in the religion. They eat the meat of all animals whatever they get. When we are at another place then before

eating, we should ask to know what we are going to eat.” Baldhir was suggesting to that old man.

After some time, the old man had started to spit violently on the floor of the aero plane near his seat and he was abusing the air-hostess in a loud voice,

“She is a wicked and shameless woman. That immoral lady has polluted my religion. I shall break the neck of such a debauch woman. Are they not afraid of anybody? Is she the daughter of a dictator king? She should have some shame. May she become a widow soon after reaching her home. That non-sense lady has spoiled the taste of my mouth. I shall beat her harshly with my leather-shoes. What does she consider me? Although we are uneducated but yet we had never let anyone to insult or humiliate us.” The attention of all other passengers had been attracted by the old man due to speaking loudly by him. Soon after hearing the noise, all the air-hostesses had rushed to the spot immediately. They became nervous and confused when they had heard the old man speaking in a loud voice. One of them, had asked from Baldhir,

“What has happened to that old man?”

“You have given the beef to eat to him and he had eaten it because he did not know that it was beef. Now he has come to know about that and he is cursing and abusing you in his own language. He has got furious with you. Please beg pardon from him otherwise he may break the leg or arm of someone.

You should have the knowledge and information that it is forbidden religiously for our people to eat the beef. That old man had never eaten the beef throughout his whole life. It is your fault obviously.” Baldhir was saying to all those air-hostesses.

“Yes, it is our fault but we did not commit that mistake intentionally. Tell him that we ask for pardon from him. He should pardon us. Really we did not know that he does not eat the beef. We have been deeply regretted for our fault but what has happened is happened. Ask him that he should forget about that and he should pardon us for our error. In future, we shall take care of that thing thoroughly.” The senior most air-hostess was saying very politely and humbly. Baldhir had told the old man what that air-hostess had said. As a result the anger of the old man was cooled down to some extent. But his anger was not pacified completely. That old man had said rudely and in some anger,

“It is very easy job to beg pardon. My child, ask her if I give her dirt or filth to eat then will she eat it? Can she eat the rubbish? Afterwards I may ask for the pardon. It does not cost any money in begging pardon. Why is she begging pardon now? Did not she know about her folly before?”

Baldhir had asked from the air-hostess,

“That old man says if he gives you rubbish to eat then will you eat it?”

“But why should I eat the rubbish? I had given him the beef to eat and I did not give him the rubbish to eat.” That air-hostess had said to Baldhir smilingly and she was looking at the face of the old man with a smiling face.

“For him the beef is just like rubbish because he did not like it.” Baldhir had replied to the air-hostess while looking into her eyes.

“That wench has ruined me utterly. She had defiled the taste of my mouth. It seems to me that I am going to vomit. I am feeling sick. That ignoble lady has annoyed and afflicted me a lot. I was infected with a sense of enthusiasm to go to England but she had ended my enthusiasm absolutely.” That old man had said while spitting on the floor of the aero plane. By seeing that another air-hostess had said to Baldhir,

“Please ask the old man not to spit on the floor.”

“Grandfather, that girl asks you not to spit on the floor.” Baldhir had said to that old man immediately.

“If I shall not spit on the floor then should I spit on her face? Tell her if she had not spoiled or defiled the taste of my mouth then I did not need to spit on the floor. She herself has neither any sense nor any wisdom and she has come from her home to teach lessons to others. I have not spitted properly yet. When I shall spit perfectly then she will come to know about that in real sense.” The old man was saying while staring at the air-hostess. By hearing that

Baldhir had started to laugh. Another air-hostess had brought a tissue paper and she had asked Baldhir,

“Please ask him to clean the floor with this tissue paper and he should not spit on the floor in the future. If he likes to spit and feels it urgent then he should go to the toilet and he may spit either in the toilet seat or in the wash-basin.”

“Grandfather, that lady asks you to clean the floor with this tissue paper, where you have spitted and she asks you not to spit anymore. She says if you want to spit, then you may go to the toilet and you may spit there.” Baldhir had told that to the old man and he had said angrily,

“Why should I clean the floor? I am not a servant of her father. Tell her that she may do whatever she likes. I am not afraid of her. We are not travelling in the aero plane at the free of cost. We have spent the money; we have paid the fare, fully. Ask her to go away from my eye-sight otherwise I shall shoot her. They are playing tricks with me. I am not a child. They are making fun of me. They are mocking us. They don't have the manners, sense and wisdom and they don't know how to behave the elders especially the old ones.”

“Grandfather, it will not be in our favour to quarrel with them. It may be harmful for us. The authorities will accept and believe whatever they will say and nobody will bother about us because we are the aliens. Moreover you don't have any land dispute with them.”

Baldhir had told the old man very politely but the old man was refusing to clean that part of floor where he had spitted. Eventually Baldhir had succeeded in pursuing the old man and he had cleaned the floor of aero plane with the tissue paper, where he had spitted. After some time that old man had said to Baldhir,

“My child, I want to urinate. What should I do now?”

“You may urinate in the pocket of someone silently.” Baldhir had said while joking with that old man.

“My child, you too have started to joke with the old people like me. The pressure of urine is troubling and disturbing me.” The old man had said while becoming restless.

“Don’t worry and wait for a few minutes. That lady is coming. Let her reach here and I shall tell your problem to her.” Baldhir had said and he had seen an air-hostess who was coming towards them. After hearing that, the old man had become silent. As soon as the air-hostess was passing near them. Baldhir had said to her in polite words,

“Excuse me; can you please open the door of the plane just for short period of time?”

The air-hostess was looking astonishingly at the face of Baldhir. She did not understand what he meant to say. Therefore she had asked from Baldhir,

“But why should we open the door? What do you want to do by opening the door? Do you want to jump out from the aero plane?”

“No, I don’t want to do anything. Only that old man wants to urinate while standing in the door of the aero plane.” Baldhir had replied smilingly. After hearing that, the air-hostess had started to laugh. Then Baldhir had said while addressing the old man,

“Grandfather, that lady says that she will open the door of the aero plane. You may urinate by standing in the door. When it will drop down on the heads of the people on land and then they will think that it is raining.”

“No my child, I shall not do so. I don’t trust her. She may push me so that I may fall down from the aero plane. We should not trust such type of wicked ladies.” That old man had said awfully and after hearing that Baldhir was smiling. The Baldhir himself had taken the old man to the toilet but when the old man had seen that place was wonderfully neat and clean. He was surprised to see that and he had thought that perhaps that was the dining room for the crew of the aero plane. Baldhir had asked him repeatedly to urinate in the toilet but the old man could not be convinced. The old man was thinking that Baldhir was joking or kidding with him therefore the old man had decided to urinate after reaching England.

Whenever any eatable was served to the old man in the aero plane, he asked about it from Baldhir and ate it only after being convinced. Even when the juice of fruit was served to him, he suspected it too. An air-hostess was serving toffees to the passengers by offering a tray of toffees before them and each of the passengers, were taking one or two toffees from the tray. When the air-hostess reached that old man and offered the tray of toffees before him then he had picked up handful of toffees from the tray. By seeing that the air-hostess was smiling and she was pointing out the old man with her fingers to pick up either one toffee or two or three toffees from the tray. As a result the old man dropped all the toffees in the tray and he did not pick up any toffee again.

Baldhir had passed the whole time of his travel or journey by aero plane while making fun and laughing a lot. The aero plane had reached the Heathrow Airport of London in England. All the passengers were instructed by the crew members of the aero plane, to fasten their seat belts. The aero plane was flying at very low height and therefore the scene of London city, outside the aero plane, was visible to the passengers and after a few minutes the aero plane had been landed at the run way of the airport.

Both the maternal aunt and maternal uncle of Baldhir had reached the Heathrow Airport of London to receive Baldhir. Their children too had come with them at the Airport. At the Airport, the immigration officials had interviewed Baldhir for some time and then he was granted the entry to England. Baldhir had liked England too much. From the Airport, all of them had gone to the home. Maternal aunt of Baldhir had served him a lot.

Baldhir had written a letter of his well being to his family. He had also written letters to Satinder and to Sartaj. Harbanso had started to make efforts to find a bride for Baldhir so that he might settle down and get permanent residence in England. She had talked to so many parents of different girls to marry their daughters with Baldhir. But she did not succeed in that effort. All the girls were finding so many drawbacks in Baldhir. Someone said that he was not born in England. Some said that he had come from India. Many girls had refused to marry with him after seeing him and they had said frankly that they did not like him. Baldhir was getting extremely furious after hearing comments by those girls who were born and brought up in England by parents of Indian origin. He was becoming the victim of inferiority complex. He was realizing that he was being considered inferior because he was born and brought up in India. He did not make up his mind, he could not decide whether he liked anyone of those girls or not because he was

obliged and helpless to marry with a girl of British citizen. He had to marry with a British girl in order to settle down there and to get permanent residence otherwise he had no desire to marry with any girl in England because he had already decided in his mind to marry with Satinder. He was firm and steady whatever he had decided.

He missed all of his family members daily and whenever he remembered about his previous life, then he usually became sad and dejected and for most of the time, his eyes remained full of tears. He often used to shed tears. In India, the parents of handsome, smart and beautiful girls wanted to marry their daughters with Baldhir. They were requesting and sending the offers for engagement and marriage of their beloved daughters. But in England, maternal aunt of Baldhir was requesting the parents of those girls to marry their daughters with Baldhir who bore bad moral character, who had no manners at all, who were not handsome, beautiful and smart, and who even smoked and took wine too. What a more great tragedy might be for Baldhir in his life? Many times he thought that he should go back to India silently but if he did so then the family of his maternal aunt and his own family might feel too much shocked, tormented and troubled. Therefore he did not want to torment anybody. He had started to hate the life in England. He had asked his maternal uncle Jagtar for several times to find a suitable job for him but Baldhir had not got the permission yet to work in England. Therefore his maternal aunt and uncle were making their utmost

efforts to find a match for him in order to marry her with him.

Baldir had to spend the whole time at the house of his maternal aunt. Throughout the whole day he had nothing to do. He had to sit idly. For some days he spent his time by watching the Television and watching the movies by switching on VCR but afterwards he had started to hate all these things. He had got bored and dull by sitting idle at home for the whole time. One afternoon, a postman had dropped a letter in the letter-box of the house. By hearing the noise at the main door, he had gone there immediately. He had taken out the letter from the letter-box. That letter was sent by his own family to him. Baldir had started to read that letter immediately and it had been written in that letter,

“My dearest and sweetest brother,

Please accept our sincere and hearty greetings.

Dear brother, we all are quite well and we pray to the God for your good health and for long life. Today we have received the letter written by you and we have replied that letter today. Brother, we are glad to know that you have reached England safely. We were much worried about yourself until we received your letter. We were waiting for your letter daily. Brother, after your departure from here to England, we miss you a lot and feel sad. Due to your presence in the house, there was hustle and bustle in the house. Brother, whenever we are reminded of you then we feel

melancholy and dejection. Many times we are obliged to shed tears in your memory. Brother, after your departure, Matti had wept too much. Whenever she talks about you with us, we become sad. Whenever she sees any alien person coming on the road then she often says that she thought that brother was coming. Whenever she talks in such a way then we remember and miss you more than ever. Until we got your letter, she used to stand before the photo of Guruji and prayed daily that we might get a letter from you soon. Brother, now I am writing this letter to you and Matti is sitting beside me. I have asked from her whether she wants to write anything to you. She has replied to me that I should write to you that brother please come back to us as soon as it is possible and moreover please bring many nice sweets for us from there. Brother, the mother is also sitting beside me. I have asked her whether she wants to write you anything. She has started weeping. She says that after your departure from us, she has become blind. She says that she can't see anything. She sees only darkness in her eyes. She says that whenever she sits down at somewhere then it becomes difficult for her to stand up again. She says that after sending you from home to England, only we know what our condition is. We can't explain it in words. Brother, I try a lot to encourage and console mother but still she always remained discouraged and desolate. Instead she makes me sad for many times. Brother, please send us so many nice photos of you. Moreover, please continue to write us letters soon. Now you are

at abroad and you are far away from us. We can talk with you only through the letters. Brother, all the people of our village and all our relatives have come to know that you have reached England. All of them are astonished. Many of them complain and ask from us why did not you tell about that to them? Nobody had expected that you would reach England within such a short period of time. Brother, please convey our sincere and hearty greetings and hello to maternal aunt, uncle and to all their family members. Please accept too much love, respect and good wishes from us. Please take care of your health. Please say hello to all your near and dear ones. I am urging you to reply that letter soon. Brother, I have so many more points to write to you but I shall write you all those points in the next letter. OK brother, hello to you once again. Good-bye to you.

This letter is written by your sister Sharanjit and your whole family had helped me in writing this letter.”

Baldhir had gone through that letter repeatedly for several times. Sometimes he started to smile while reading the letter and at several times his eyes started to shed tears. Whenever he was reminded of his past life then he became sad, desolate and dejected.

In the evening, when his maternal aunt and uncle had returned home from their jobs, then he had informed them that he had got a letter from his family. That evening his maternal uncle Jagtar had invited a man whom he knew, to his house. His name was Santa.

Santa had a daughter who was not married yet and she worked in a shop. Jagtar had asked Santa through the telephone to marry his daughter with Baldhir. Santa himself had agreed to marry his daughter with Baldhir but he had told Jagtar that he would try to pursue his daughter for that. Therefore Santa along with his wife Pyari and daughter Huro had reached the house of Jagtar in the evening. Harbanso had cordially or warmly welcomed all of them. Jagtar had opened the bottle of wine and offered it to Santa. Both Jagtar and Santa had started to take wine. Harbanso had made tea and served it along with biscuits and other snacks to Pyari. She had served soft drink to Huro. Then all of them were sitting together in a room and they were busy in talking with one another. Baldhir too was sitting in one corner of the room. Jagtar had asked from Huro while putting some wine in a glass,

“Girl, why have I called you here? I hope that your father might have told you about that. Look, that boy has come from India. We have to marry him here so that he may settle down here permanently. I had asked your daddy to marry you with him. Your daddy has agreed for that but we require your yes and consent too. If you will say yes and you will agree and will be ready to marry him then we may take further steps and we may make arrangements for your marriage ceremony.”

“Look uncle, he has come from India. He has to change himself a lot. He has to live like the boys of

England. I shall say yes if he is ready to obey me. If he is ready to accept all my proposals, as well as the conditions and if he is ready to do everything whatever I shall say to him, and then I may think to marry him. Moreover he has to shave his beard and cut his hair. I am telling him now that I smoke and take wine too. Moreover I have a hobby to make boy-friends. If he will mind all these things later on, then he may tell me now. Moreover I have to do my job. He has to do all the house-hold jobs or tasks. He has to cook the meals. He has to sweep and dust the rooms. He has to wash and iron the clothes. He has to learn and do all these house-hold tasks himself.” Huro had said while sipping the glass of wine.

“You need not to worry about that. You will realize that he will change himself within a short period of time. When we had arrived here, we too were just like him. Now look at us, the people consider us as the white people. If there will anymore requirement then we shall provide him the training thoroughly and in detail.” Santa was saying to his daughter.

“Moreover we have to arrange their court-marriage soon. It is very urgent work. We shall arrange the religious marriage whenever you will say to perform that ceremony. There is no harm if we arrange it later. First of all, we should do the urgent work.” Jagtar had said while looking at the face of Santa.

“No problem, you should get the papers of the boy from India and we shall prepare the papers of the girl. We shall try to get early date of court-marriage as

early it would be possible. We need not to get late in performing that urgent work. Tomorrow morning we shall go to the marriage court in order to have an enquiry about the papers for their court marriage.” Santa had replied while looking at Baldhir. He too wanted to marry his daughter as soon as it was possible.

Both Harbanso and Jagtar were extremely delighted when they had heard that the girl had agreed to marry with Baldhir. Baldhir too was happy but still he was feeling ashamed in his mind because it seemed to him that he would not be able to fulfill the promises which he had made with Satinder.

Till late night both the families of Jagtar and Santa, continued to talk mutually. Then Santa and his family had got ready to return to their house. Harbanso and Jagtar had insisted them to stay at their house for the night but they did not agree. But still Harbanso had served the dinner to them before their departure from there. After eating the dinner, they had gone back to their house.

On the next day, Jagtar himself had visited the office of the court marriage and he had collected the whole information in detail regarding the court marriage. He had written down the list of documents which were required both for the boy and the girl for registering their marriage in the court. Jagtar had informed Santa through the telephone about the documents which were required for his daughter for court marriage.

Baldhir had also written a letter to his family in which he had mentioned the list of those documents which were required by him for registration of his marriage in the court. He had urged his family members through the letter to prepare and send those documents at the earliest.

Baldhir was shocked greatly when he had to cut his hair and to shave his beard. He had strived a lot that he should not be forced or obliged to cut the hair and shave his beard. He had tried to avert it by saying that he himself would cut his hair and shave his beard afterwards but he became helpless and obliged before his maternal aunt and uncle. Moreover his would be in-laws were putting pressure on Jagtar and Harbanso to ask Baldhir to do so. Santa, would be father-in-law of Baldhir, telephoned daily to Jagtar and recommended and urged him to ask Baldhir to cut his hair and shave his beard because both of them feared that if Baldhir did not cut his hair and did not shave his beard then the daughter of Santa, could refuse to marry with Baldhir. On that day when Baldhir had cut his hair, he was all alone in the house and he had wept too much and bitterly. On that day there was turmoil of thoughts in his mind,

“How much I have been degraded from my morality? What is our glorious history and what am I doing? I am ready to sell my conscience for the sake of a vile girl. At present where my self-respect lies? Where my honour and dignity have been lost? I am not marrying that girl instead she is buying me. She is making me

as her slave. She knows that I have come from India and I require permanent residence for living in this country. She is thinking that she is doing a great favour and courtesy upon me by marrying me. Of course, she will make me to realize her kindness someday. Baldhir, you have not remained same Baldhir as you were in the past. That Baldhir has been died. Now I am not real Baldhir instead his rotten dead body is moving here. I am the slave of that girl. She may ask me to do anything whatever she likes. I am just like a servant of her and not her husband. But what is my fault in that? I should refuse frankly and openly to marry with that girl. I had made many promises with Satinder and how shall I fulfill all of these? What will she think about me? She will think that I am a mean, greedy and selfish person. Whenever she will come to know about my marriage with another girl then certainly her tender heart would be broken. Then she will weep bitterly over my disloyalty by striking her head against the walls. When she will see me in my present condition without hair and beard then she would not like to see me. That British girl may ask me to do so many things but I could not even ask her not to take wine and nor to smoke. After all I have some rights and power over her. No, no, the slaves have never got the rights and power. The slaves live only for the sake of others and they don't live for themselves. They die for the sake of others. The slaves can do nothing for their own sake, joy and happiness; instead they are just alive in order to please others. My condition has become so worst,

miserable and pitiable yet I have not married her. What will be my condition after marrying her? What shall I do in the future? In that way, she will dominate me, she will exploit me. Then my life would not remain worth-living. If I shall dare to say even a single word against her then all would become angry and displeased with me definitely. Moreover the family of my maternal aunt had spent a lot of money upon me. If I shall say anything then their hearts would be broken. They are running hither and thither and are making utmost efforts for the sake of myself. They want me to settle down here permanently. They had requested the parents of innumerable girls to marry their daughters with me so that I might get permanent residence of here. Anyway whatever it is happening, it may be better. Whatever the God does, it is always just and right. But I should have avoided doing so. I should have not done so. That is the greatest blunder of me during my life. Even the God will not pardon or excuse me. Certainly I shall be punished for what I have done. I shall suffer certainly for all my follies, errors and mistakes....”

On that day, Baldhir had eaten nothing. He had drunk the juice of fruit for twice only. Whenever he saw his countenance in the looking glass or mirror then his eyes were filled with tears. Then he started to shed tears from his eyes. At the same time, he was getting extremely angry and furious at himself.

So many days had been passed one by one. Baldhir had received all the documents which he required for

registration of his court-marriage. These documents had been prepared and sent from India by his family. Santa too had got and prepared all the required documents for his daughter Huro. Then both the families along with Baldhir and Huro, had visited the office of the court and they had furnished all the required documents. They had got the date for court-marriage which was going to be solemnized in the next week. Eventually there was the day of court-marriage of Baldhir with Huro. On that day, both the families were feeling delighted extremely. Video movie had been made by recording that occasion. At the same time, innumerable snaps or photos had been taken too. On that evening, Santa had suggested Jagtar that they should solemnize the marriage of Baldhir and Huro according to the religious rites within two weeks. Jagtar himself wanted to solemnize that marriage as early as it was possible. Therefore both the families had sat together and they had fixed the date of the marriage. On that evening, Huro had gone to her parents' house with them. After some days of his court-marriage with Huro, Baldhir had written a letter to his family,

“My dearest and sweetest family,

Please accept my hearty and sincere greetings.

I am quite well and the good news is that my court-marriage has been solemnized. Huro is the name of that girl with whom my court-marriage has been solemnized. I am sending you some of the snaps of my court-marriage, in this letter and I hope that you

will like my wife. Moreover my actual or real marriage with her according to religious rites will be solemnized on next Sunday. I wish all of you should come and attend my marriage ceremony because such type of joyful events seem more charming and interesting if my own family attends that occasion. I am at abroad and am thousands of miles away from all of you. I can talk with you only through the letters. Whatever we want, we can't do. I miss all of you too much. Many times I wish to fly and reach to you immediately but I am helpless and obliged. I can't do so in spite of my keen desire. I hope that you too will be missing me a lot. I shall send you the photos and video movies of my real marriage. The rest of things I shall write you in the next letter.

Yours unfortunate,

Baldhir.”

After writing the letter, Baldhir himself had gone to the post office. He had bought the stamps, pasted these on the envelope and had dropped the letter in the letter-box. Baldhir was not happy with his marriage. He had no joy, happiness and enthusiasm for his marriage. Actually he had no desire to get married in England. He did not want so but he was obliged to get married there.

The marriage of Baldhir with Huro according to religious rites had been solemnized. So many snaps or photos, had been taken and the video movie was also recorded at that occasion. Santa had presented

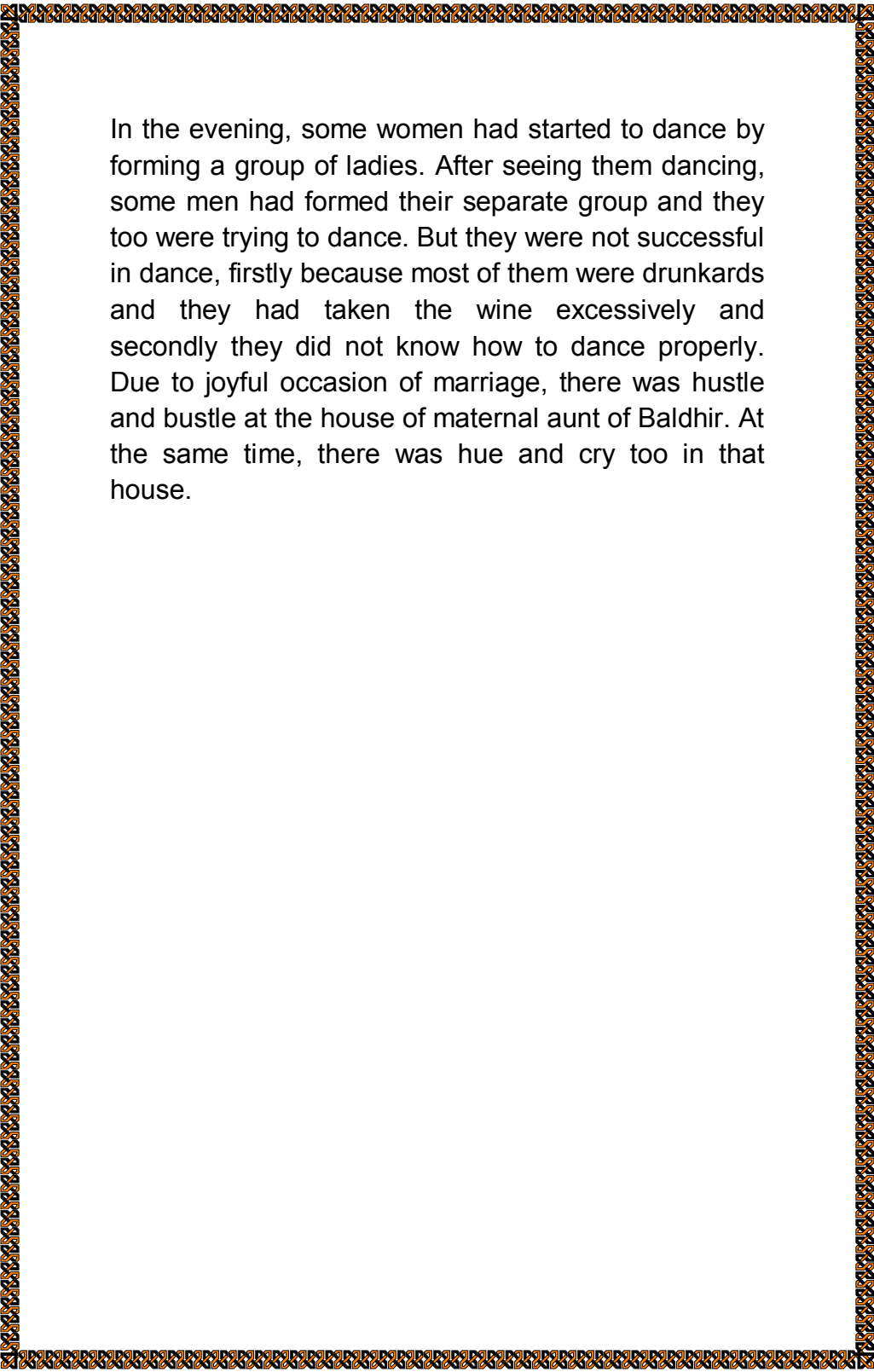
gold ring to Jagtar. Baldhir had been presented gold bracelet, gold ring and gold necklace but he was not happy to get all these gifts of gold. Baldhir hated the gold. He did not give any importance to gold or other worldly goods. Instead he gave importance to merits, qualities and good traits of other persons.

On the marriage day, Santa had said to Baldhir in presence of all the people who had come there to attend the marriage ceremony,

“Look boy, we have performed our duty. We have done our job. Look, our daughter is dearest and beloved to us. She has been brought up like the princesses. We have not even rebuked her. You should not ruin her life. She may say to you whatever she likes but you should keep the silence. Look, if you will live lovingly with her, if you will obey her, if you will respect and serve her, then you will enjoy your life forever in this country. If you will disobey her, if you will not make and keep her happy then you will be sent back to India. After reaching there, you will continue to curse your luck or fortune throughout your whole life. She had done a great courtesy and favour for you by agreeing to marry with you. We may say that it is a great sacrifice and noble deed of her for you. You should be grateful to her. The children who are born here and have been brought up in this country, they marry according to their own choice and they don't accept the match made by their parents. She had obeyed us. She had increased our respect, honour and dignity by agreeing with us to marry with

you. Therefore you have to obey her at every cost. You will have to do whatever she says to you to do. Moreover you are not a child. You are quite young. You know and understand everything. I like to tell you one thing more. The children of here are frank and liberal-minded. They don't have any kind of shame or shyness. They are open-minded and broad-minded by nature. Moreover they don't have evil thoughts and evil intentions in their minds. Whatever they feel they say it without any hesitation. They say whatever they think and many times our people misunderstand them. I am telling you all these things so that you may start to think and live like the children of here. Renounce your narrow thinking and give up your old and orthodox Indian views and thoughts. Bring a change in your mind and life." For long period of time, Santa continued to suggest Baldhir.

After that all the people who had come to attend the marriage ceremony of Baldhir with Huro, were busy in taking the wine. Huro had sat down nearby her father and she too was taking the wine while sitting in the company of the men. By seeing her taking the wine, many of the guests had disliked that thing. But still none of them had said any word against her. Baldhir too was sitting in the company of those people who were taking the wine but he was not taking the wine. He hated and disliked the wine too much and he had never tasted it in his life. All the men had insisted Baldhir for many times to take wine but he did not agree to do so. For long time, all the people continued to take wine.

A decorative border with a repeating geometric pattern in black, orange, and white surrounds the text.

In the evening, some women had started to dance by forming a group of ladies. After seeing them dancing, some men had formed their separate group and they too were trying to dance. But they were not successful in dance, firstly because most of them were drunkards and they had taken the wine excessively and secondly they did not know how to dance properly. Due to joyful occasion of marriage, there was hustle and bustle at the house of maternal aunt of Baldhir. At the same time, there was hue and cry too in that house.

12

It had got night. Harbanso had provided a separate room to Baldhir and Huro. She had made all the required arrangements for them to sleep there. Huro had taken excessive wine more than she had ever taken. She was intoxicated or drunk and she knew nothing about herself and about the surroundings. She had no consciousness.

Huro was a fat and short-statured girl. She had broad eyes, flat nose and large lips. She was fair-complexioned. But still she was not much smart and was not handsome.

Harbanso, Baldhir and some other female members together, had lifted Huro up in order to take her to the bed-room. All of them were out of breath because the body of Huro was thick and heavy and she was overweighted.

Because Huro was in intoxication, therefore Baldhir had not tried to talk with her but still he had shaken her in order to check her condition. But she was unconscious due to being intoxicated heavily. She had been lain down on the bed. Baldhir himself had lain down too on the bed near her. He was having different types of thoughts in his mind. After some time, Huro had started vomiting. Due to being unconscious and intoxicated, she was vomiting on the bed. There were stench and stink of wine in the whole room, due to vomiting by Huro. Baldhir was finding it

difficult to stay there. He had tried to draw her aside by using his full power and strength, so that she might be pulled to a dry place on the bed, away from the vomiting place. At first, he wanted to call and inform his maternal aunt but then he had decided not to call her because he did not want to cause disturbance and restlessness to her. Baldhir continued to sit there for some time but he was feeling disturbed, giddy and discomforted due to bad odour of the vomiting. When Baldhir could not tolerate it anymore then he had got up and he had gone to another room and he had left Huro all alone in that bed-room. Throughout the whole night, Baldhir could not sleep and he had passed the night by lying and turning the sides.

On the next morning, when Harbanso went to that bed-room in order to wake up both Baldhir and Huro, then she was astonished to see that the door of that room was open. But still she had knocked at the door for thrice but she did not get any response from inside the room. Then she dared and entered the room. She found only Huro there who was snoring in her sleep. Harbanso had waked her up by shaking her violently. She had got up and sat on the bed while rubbing her eyes. The room was still full of stench or stink due to vomiting by her. Harbanso had asked Huro to get up and she had taken her to the bath-room and she had closed the door of that bed-room.

Huro was not feeling well and she was feeling sick. Therefore Harbanso had asked Baldhir to take her to the doctor. Baldhir had taken her to a hospital. Both of

them had taken their seats in the waiting-room and they were waiting for their turn. After some time, Huro was called in by the doctor and Baldhir continued to sit to wait for her in the waiting-room. Baldhir had asked the nurse at reception to check her up thoroughly and prepare a report about her illness.

Baldhir had to wait there for much time. Then a nurse approached Baldhir and informed him that the doctor was calling him inside. Baldhir had entered in and he had greeted the doctor by wishing him good morning. The doctor had responded the greeting by him and he too had wished good morning to Baldhir. Then the doctor had asked from Baldhir,

“Is Huro your wife Mr.?”

“Yes sir, what is she suffering from? I mean what disease has she?” Baldhir was asking.

“She is not suffering from any disease but she is pregnant from three months.” The doctor had replied.

“Is it true?” Baldhir had asked from the doctor.

“Mr. I am not telling a lie to you. Is it an evil for a lady to be pregnant?” The doctor was asking from Baldhir.

“No doctor, she can't be pregnant.” Baldhir had said to the doctor with a sad face.

“Why can't she be pregnant?” The doctor was asking.

“Because we have got married yesterday only and we have not slept together yet. I have not established physical relation with her yet.” Baldhir had replied.

“Mr., then it is not my fault. What can I say that who has impregnated her?” The doctor had said to Baldhir while shaking his shoulders.

Baldhir was astonished and shocked to hear what the doctor had told him. He wished to sink into the ground due to insult and humiliation caused by his vile wife. He was grinding his teeth in anger. Within his mind he had become too much furious and his lips moved slowly when his tongue uttered some words in low voice,

“Did I deserve only such type of an immoral wife? Why did I get such a prostitute as my wife?”

Still Baldhir had not talked with Huro about her pregnancy. Nor did he dare to ask from her who had made her pregnant. He had taken back Huro to the house of his maternal aunt silently. Baldhir was such type of a boy who was always frank and liberal-minded with all. He used to talk a lot and joked with everyone. He did never remain silent. But after his marriage, there was a great change in his nature. He had started to keep quietness and silence. When someone tried to talk with him, he spoke only as much as it was required. He had become very serious.

On that Noon, Huro had telephoned to her father who was at his job. She did not let Baldhir to know that she was talking with her father on the telephone. She had complained a lot against Baldhir. In the evening, Santa had telephoned Jagtar and he had informed him about all the complaints against Baldhir which had been accused by Huro. Then Santa had told Jagtar that he wanted to talk with Baldhir on the telephone. So Jagtar had called Baldhir and told him that his father-in-law wanted to talk with him. Baldhir came near the telephone immediately and he had said while holding the receiver of the telephone,

“Hello dad, good evening. How are you?”

“Why are you annoying, harassing and tormenting us? Look we did everything so that you may be able to settle down here. But you have started to disturb and trouble us just now. Tell me what is your intention? What do you want? Do you want to live here or want to be deported from here?” Santa was speaking angrily and rudely.

“What is the matter? What is my fault? What mistakes have been committed by me and tell me how have I disturbed you?” Baldhir stood there astonished to hear that and his eyes were filled with tears.

“Don’t you know, what is the matter? Huro had telephoned me. She was weeping. She told me that you don’t talk with her properly. You don’t respect her. You don’t look after her in a proper way. Why did you leave her all alone in the bed-room during the

previous night? He had informed me that you neither love her nor respect her. I had already told you for several times that our daughter is dearest and beloved to us. We have brought her up like the princesses. We have always fulfilled all of her demands. We have provided her everything whatever he had asked for. Till now we did not let her to yearn for anything. We both husband and wife, are working for the sake of her, for her happiness. If our daughter will not be happy then what is the use of working by us? Moreover, she says that you don't take her to visit any place. You always remain at house like the captives. Give up all your habits of Indians. Take her wherever she likes to go. Take her to the clubs too. If you don't have the money then you may borrow it from me. She gets bored due to staying at home. We are still taking pity on you. That's why we are not taking any harsh step against you. If she will refuse to live with you in the future, then you will curse your luck or fortune and you will repent over your follies throughout your whole life. One can't get such type of lucky chances always. It is a great beneficence of her upon you. You may settle down permanently here through her help and that is not a minor thing. The people of India request humbly to marry their offspring with the Indians having British citizenship. They beseech for that earnestly. Why don't you understand all these things?" Santa was speaking continuously and Baldhir was hearing him silently. But he was getting irritated a lot. Once he desired that he should

tell the whole reality about Huro to Santa but still he could not dare to tell the truth about Huro to him.

After Santa, Pyari, the mother-in-law of Baldhir, had started to rebuke him on the telephone. She was saying to him angrily,

“You should be ashamed of your misbehavior with our beloved daughter. We have given you our sweetest daughter. She is a piece of our hearts. In return you are annoying us. You are troubling us. We know how to reform you. We shall reform you by beating harshly with a stick.”

Baldhir could not tolerate it anymore. He had replied to Pyari in anger,

“Don’t bring the stick for me instead bring a pistol for me. If you don’t like me then why don’t you shoot me?”

“Now you will talk in such a manner because you have got married. It is not your fault. It is our fault and folly because we have married our daughter with you. If we had not married our daughter with you then you could not misbehave and talk with us in such a way. Perhaps you don’t know that we have fostered our daughter like the princesses. She had lived at our house like the rich queens but you have ruined her life utterly.”

At first, Baldhir thought that he should say to her that all people love their children and nobody throws away

their offspring on the piles of rubbish but still he could not dare to say so.

Both Santa and Pyari had insulted Baldhir too much on the telephone. They had pacified their anger by cursing and condemning Baldhir by talking with him through the telephone. Baldhir had heard all that silently. After hearing that, he became sad and tearful. He was confused and perplexed. He did not know what to do? But still he was thinking in his mind how to get rid of all his sorrows, troubles and distresses.

Baldhir was repenting a lot. He was getting angry upon himself. He was having different types of thoughts in his mind,

“Why did I leave my house? Why did I come to here? My condition is just like the condition of a dog of a washer man which is neither cared at the laundering venue nor at the house of his master. But what is my fault? What offence and misdeed have I committed for which I have been suffering and being punished so acutely? My folly and offence were only that I left my own house and my own country. If I had not come to here then I would never face such type of bad condition and circumstances. It was my blunder to get married here. That was my folly and I have been suffering due to that folly of myself, whatever a wicked, vile and characterless girl says, all say that she is absolutely right. Whatever is said by a good, gentle and noble boy is not accepted by anyone instead that is considered wrong. Where does the wisdom lie? Where does the justice lie? The people of

here are blind. They are stupid who even don't know what is right and what is wrong? Who don't know who is good and who is bad? Actually I belong to a poor and backward country. If I had been born and brought up in this country then certainly I would have too much respect, honour and dignity. Oh my God, to whom should I tell my sorrows, troubles and sufferings? To whom should I tell whatever I feel and what is in my mind or heart? Where should I go? What should I do? I don't know about that.”

On the same evening, Harbanso had written a letter to her sister Bachani against Baldhir,

“Bachani,

I am telling you about the misdeeds and stupidity of your son. We had faced many hardships and difficulties in order to marry your son here with a girl having the British citizenship. No parents were ready to marry their daughters with him. Perhaps you don't know that we had to request innumerable people, we had to request and beseech earnestly to so many people so that your son might get married here. We had spent all the money which had been saved by us after working for so many years. Now no balance has been remained in our accounts in the Banks. We have performed our duties and responsibilities. We have done everything for his welfare and whatever we could do for him. He has got married but now he neither speaks with his wife properly nor does he obey her. The girls of here are not just like the Indian girls. They don't let their husbands to dominate them.

They don't let them to ignore and misbehave them. They don't allow their husbands to rebuke or beat them. Moreover they don't let their husbands to disobey them. If your son wants to settle down here and wants to get permanent residence of here then he has to obey his wife. Then he has to do everything whatever his wife says to him to do. Please don't blame us if his wife refuses to stay with him. She may change her mind. The girls of here don't take much time to change their minds. They are free to change their husbands whenever they like. The girls of here are not afraid of anyone. Divorce is common here in our country. The girls of here do whatever they like and they don't accept the proposals and suggestions of other people even of their own parents. It seems to us that your son has no intention to get settled down here and to get permanent residence. If he will have a desire and intention to settle down here then certainly he will have to obey his wife. He should make fun with his wife. He should make enjoyments with her. He should make and keep her happy always. I am writing this letter to you in order to inform you that if your son is sent back to India, if he is deported from here then we can't do anything to keep him anymore here. We have already done our duty. We have done whatever we could do. We have made utmost efforts to make him to understand all the condition and circumstances. He did not obey us. He did not follow whatever we may say to him to do. There is no use of saying anything to another person if he is not ready to follow it. Look, we are not the enemies of your son.

We always think welfare of him. Whatever we are saying to him to do, that will be in his favour. Write a letter to him and ask him to change and reform himself if he is ready to do so otherwise the parents of your daughter-in-law will criticize, condemn and blame us for finding an idle husband for their daughter.”

Harbanso had posted that letter and she did not let Baldhir to know that she had written a letter to his mother against him. In the evening, Huro had told her desire to Harbanso that she wanted to go to the club. After finishing the dinner, Harbanso had asked Baldhir to take Huro with him to a club. Baldhir followed it and both of them were going to the club. In the way, Huro had bought a packet of cigarettes from a shop. She had a lighter in her pocket already. She had started smoking while going with Baldhir. Huro was blowing the smoke of cigarettes towards Baldhir intentionally in order to vex him. Baldhir hated and disliked both smoking and taking wine. Usually he got irritated when someone tried to smoke near him. Baldhir wished to slap her violently. In the way, he did not talk with her. He was just going with her in order to please his maternal aunt, uncle and parents of Huro. Actually he hated, disliked and disgusted Huro so much that he did not like even to see her face.

While going with Baldhir, Huro herself had started to tell him about her family. She had told him that her eldest brother had got separated from them on his wedding night. After his wedding, he had never talked

with their family. He had never come to their house neither at the time of joyful events and nor at difficult and mournful events. She had told him that her elder brother had eloped with a Muslim girl. After eloping he did never try to contact their family and nor did he let them to know where he was living or residing. Huro had told Baldhir that her elder sister had been engaged with a boy who lived in India. Her sister had chosen and liked that boy herself. Therefore that boy had been invited to come to England in order to get married with her. All the preparations for their marriage had been made but before two days of her marriage with that Indian boy, she had eloped with a Muslim boy.

When Baldhir came to know about other family members of Huro, then he was shocked more than ever. As a result his hatred for Huro had been increased manifold.

Both Baldhir and Huro had reached the club. The hall of club was full of boys and girls. Inside the hall there was too much noise because the English music was being played on at highest volume. Most of the boys and girls were smoking there and as a result, the hall was full with the smoke of cigarettes. Baldhir found it difficult to stay there anymore. The girls and the boys were holding the hands of one another and they were taking the wine. Many couples were dancing in the hall. In the club, Huro had met with her many boy-friends. She had said to her boy-friends while introducing Baldhir to them,

“He is my idiot husband.” Huro was laughing loudly and after hearing that all her boy-friends had started to laugh loudly. After hearing that Baldhir got irritated and angry and he had said to those boys,

“She is a prostitute.” By hearing that laughing of Huro, had been disappeared and she was staring at Baldhir. Then she had put off her jacket and handed over it to Baldhir and she herself went to take wine along with her boy-friends.

Baldhir had sat down on one side of the hall of the club. She was feeling tired and exhausted. He wanted to sleep but he could not go back to the house by leaving his wife there. He was getting very angry or furious at Huro. He had never thought even in his dream that he would get a wicked, characterless and vagabond wife. He did not want to be friendly or intimate with her instead he was wandering with her in order to please his maternal aunt and uncle.

After some time, he had seen Huro coming. She had been hugging one of her boy-friends. Both of them were kissing each other and Huro was staggering due to taking excessive wine. By seeing her, Baldhir was becoming furious in his mind. He was grinding his teeth in wrath while sitting at a distant place from her. He wished to shoot Huro and her boy-friends but he could not do anything.

Huro had started to dance in the hall with her boy-friends. She was dancing with all her boy-friends by holding their hands one by one. She was not feeling

any kind of shame or shyness while dancing with other boys. Baldhir wanted to leave her there and he wanted to go to the house silently but he knew that if he did so then his maternal aunt would have scolded him and she would have asked from him why did he leave Huro all alone in the club? That's why he was obliged and helpless to do so. He had tried to pursue her to go to the house by going to her but Huro had refused to go to the house. Huro had told Baldhir that he himself could go to the house and her boy-friends would take her to the house afterwards. Baldhir could not go back to the house because he feared that he would be rebuked definitely for doing so. Although he disliked and hated the club yet he was obliged to stay there for the sake of his wife. While sitting there, Baldhir had started to doze or to slumber. His eyes were being closed due to feeling sleepy. Due to smoke of cigarettes, his condition was becoming more pitiable than ever. He looked sad and he was sitting all alone on one side of the hall while holding the jacket of Huro into his hands and he was waiting for her.

Throughout the whole night, Huro continued to dance with her boy-friends. She continued to talk with them loudly and for most of the time she remained laughing while smoking and taking wine with them. Huro did not bother about Baldhir. She neither feared or awed him nor felt any kind of hesitation, shame and shyness. Huro wanted to go with her boy-friends. That's why she had asked from Baldhir,

“If I go with my boy-friends for the night then will you mind that?”

Baldhir had not replied to Huro. He was looking at the face of Huro surprisingly and sorrowfully. It had got dawn. All the boys and girls had started to go to their respective houses from the club. Therefore Baldhir was insisting Huro to go back to the house. Before leaving for the house from there, Huro had asked all her boy-friends to write down her new home address and telephone number. They had done so and then all of them had been separated from one another and before their departure, all the boy-friends of Huro, had kissed her one by one. Baldhir was looking at Huro what she was doing and he had stood at some distance. A German boy had come to Baldhir and he had started to talk with Baldhir in English. He had asked from Baldhir,

“What is that girl to you?”

“She is my wife.” Baldhir had replied.

“Who are those boys?” He had asked again.

“They are her boy-friends.” Baldhir had replied.

“Then why those boys are abusing her?” The German boy was asking.

“No, they are not abusing her.” Baldhir was saying.

“They are calling your wife as Hure, Hure.” He was saying.

“Yes, that is her name.” Baldhir had told him.

“Do you know what does Hure mean in our language German?” That German boy was asking.

“No, I don’t know what does it mean?” Baldhir had said while thinking something.

“If I tell you the real meaning of Hure then will you mind it?” The German boy was asking from Baldhir while looking into his eyes.

“No, I shall not mind it if you will tell me the real meaning of that word.” Baldhir was saying.

“In our German language the word Hure means the prostitute or concubine or harlot. I am surprised why your wife has been named so. She should be given another name.” That German boy was saying to Baldhir smilingly while looking at Huro and her boy-friends.

“The reality is that my wife is not less than a prostitute. I hate her too much. I don’t love her because she is not a loyal and faithful wife. You yourself are looking everything with your own eyes. There is no need to tell about her to you. She neither loves me nor respects me. But I am obliged and helpless. I can’t do anything.” Baldhir had told to that German boy what was in his mind.

“Then why did you marry her? A person should not take decision regarding getting married hastily because he may have to face so many problems and

difficulties.” That German boy was saying seriously. His attention was still towards Huro.

“We have different system of getting married as compared to the system of western countries. Regarding marital affairs, we are not provided enough freedom. Our parents and elders select life partners for us. According to our system match-making is done by the parents and we have to obey them, we have to accept the choice made by them. Anyway I don’t like the European girls because although they are handsome physically but their characters are not handsome. I like the girls of my own country.” Baldhir had told that German boy while thinking something.

That German boy continued to talk with Baldhir for some time and both of them were listening to each other carefully and with much interest. Baldhir wanted to talk with that German boy throughout the night but that boy had gone away after some time. Huro had come to Baldhir and both of them had started to go back to the house. After coming out from the club, they had reached the main road and from there they had hired a taxi and they were going to the house. During the whole way, both of them had not talked mutually.

As the time was passing on, the hatred for Huro in the mind of Baldhir was increasing continuously. Huro continued to complain against Baldhir to her parents on the telephone daily. Many times she began to weep while talking with them on the telephone. As a result both Santa and Pyari thought that their beloved daughter had been suffering a lot. They were thinking that their daughter was unhappy, miserable and disturbed. Sometimes Huro complained against Baldhir that he lived like a docile person, he was not naughty, and he did never commit any mistake. Sometimes she complained that he did not speak to her liberally and open-mindedly. Sometimes she complained that he did not respect and regard her. Sometimes she complained that he did not smoke with her and nor took wine with her. Sometimes she complained that he remained idle and jobless, and he did not do any kind of job. Sometimes she complained that he did not give money to spend to her. She complained that he was a miser person.

The result of these complaints against Baldhir by Huro was that both the families of Santa and Jagtar were fed up and vexed. Therefore Baldhir had been scolded, insulted and cursed daily. Sometimes Santa and Pyari rebuked, condemned and humiliated him on the telephone. Many times Jagtar and Harbanso scolded and insulted him. There was nobody who could understand the mental condition of Baldhir. All were partial and in favour of Huro and all of them had

adopted partial attitude towards her, whereas Huro was a vile, wicked and characterless girl and she was full of vices and evils. Although Baldhir had got married with Huro, yet he had never accepted and thought her as his wife. He did not give any importance to her and considered her less or worse than a prostitute. Baldhir was a nice, gentle and noble boy who had no vice or evil in him. He was highly educated but after coming to England, his education had been neglected. None bothered about his education there. He had to get insulted and humiliated always. His condition was just like the condition of a snake that had a lizard in its mouth. If he ate the lizard then the snake could become a leper and if the snake did not eat it then the snake could be stigmatized that it could not eat a small reptile. Similarly Baldhir too was in a suspense condition. He could neither live with Huro nor could he divorce her. He was neither ready nor prepared to lead married life with her and nor he could be separated from her due to pressure of his family and family of his maternal aunt. He had been disturbed mentally too much. Mentally he was confused, perplexed and non-plussed. He had left his education incomplete. He could not complete his degree due to enthusiasm of migrating to England. He regretted and grieved too much to think that why did not he complete his degree. If he had completed his degree then certainly he could become a doctor and then he could enjoy too much respect, honour and dignity in the society. But what could he do now? He could do nothing except repenting. Whenever he

remembered his past, whenever he was reminded of his life in his own country, then he started to weep or cry just like small children. In England, he did not find any companion or friend of him to whom he could tell whatever was in his mind. He could not share his sorrows, grieves and problems with anyone in England. His fault and offence were that he had come from India. His personality was being disintegrated. His desires and aspirations were being slain. His hopes and expectations had been dashed to the ground but Baldhir was still living by making his heart hard like a stone and by adopting patience and endurance to a large extent. He had reduced the burden from his mind by weeping excessively when he was all alone. If he had not done so then certainly he would have gone mad and would have reached bedlam or mental hospital.

In the beginning, when Baldhir had reached England from India then he used to write so many letters to Satinder, Sartaj, his family and to other relatives whenever he got some spare time, he was always busy or indulged in writing letters. But after his marriage, he had stopped writing letters to all. He was always sad and remained lost in his endless thoughts. He had forgotten about eating and drinking. Many times he did not eat anything and as a result his health had been declined. He had forgotten how to laugh and long time had passed when he had smiled. Baldhir had never thought even in his dreams that he would have to live such type of humiliating life some day. He had never expected that one day he would

have to struggle with his own life in such a way or manner. If he had known about such kind of circumstances then he would have never committed the blunder to leave his own country and he would never try to reach England. He had thought wrongly that perhaps the life in England was just like the life in Heaven. Then he had been comparing England with a paradise or heaven. But after reaching there he had come to know about the hard realities of life. Then he was thinking that England was worse than a hell for him. After reaching and living there, he had too much hatred, disgust and scorn for England. He had been annoyed, vexed and fed up with the life of there because he had been exploited there. Unjust advantages had been earned or taken because of his obligation and helplessness.

The tolerance or endurance has some limits too but tolerance or endurance of Baldhir had crossed all the limitations. When he could not endure or tolerate anymore then his self-respect and honour started to curse himself from the inside. He started to grind his teeth in wrath. Evil thoughts began to strike his mind. At first that thought struck to his mind that he should murder Huro but then he thought that by doing so he would be sentenced to imprisonment for life long. He considered that it was better to die than to spend the whole life in a prison. Moreover he was thinking that he had no relation with Huro. Although the other people thought that they were husband and wife but actually Baldhir had not established that relationship with her. Even he did not talk with her and he hated

even to see her ugly face. Therefore he was thinking in his mind,

“Why should I murder that prostitute? What is she to me? What relation has she with me? I should murder her if I have to spend my life with her. Moreover if I shall murder her then my family, relatives and other people will curse, condemn and criticize me more than ever. Then I shall be the victim of hatred of other people and by doing so I shall cause a stigma for myself. Moreover I shall have to spend my rest of life in the prison. What advantage shall I get by killing her? What shall I gain by doing so? I shall gain nothing by doing so instead I shall face so many more troubles, problems and difficulties. No, no, I can't murder that prostitute. I shall torment myself, I shall punish myself so that parents of Huro, my maternal aunt and uncle may get peace of mind. The root cause of the whole problem is not Huro instead I am responsible for all that. These were my mistakes, my errors and my blunders for which I have been suffering. I shall sacrifice myself. I shall die after setting an example in this world. When I shall be no more then there will be no quarrel, no discord. It is better to die than to be humiliated every day. I have to die on some day then why not I should die in time? After my death that wicked, vile and concubine girl will get absolute freedom. Obstacles, hurdles and problems are created in her freedom due to my existence. When I have no relationship with her then who am I to forbid her from doing evil deeds, from doing immoral actions? For me she has died and for

her I have died. A person should never commit the stupidity of getting married until he is self-dependent. If I were self-dependent today then I need not to depend upon others, then I need not to live under obligation and gratitude of someone else. Then none could dare to insult and humiliate me. Today I am depending upon other person, that's why I have been suffering through such a way, that's why I am facing such type of circumstances. Anyhow what the God does, He does it well always. Who can change whatever is written in my luck or misfortune? I have to endure and suffer that under all circumstances, whether I suffer that gladly or woefully. I shall prove to those people by sacrificing my life that my self-respect has not been dead, that my honour has not been disappeared, I have not renounced these instead I loved these more than my life. Self-respected persons never fear death. They consider the death as a bride and they get married with death. I too shall marry with death. I am not a coward who will fear death. I shall embrace the death gladly; I shall hug the death joyfully. I shall love the death. I have fallen in love with death. I can't live without the death. I shall die certainly and I shall die soon. I shall not waste any more time. I shall protect my self-respect, my honour and my dignity at any cost. I bore all that with patience but I shall not bear it anymore. There is only that way for me to follow and certainly I shall follow that way.”

There was a flood of evil thoughts in the mind of Baldir. At several times he got furious and became

wrathful against Huro and in anger he thought to kill Huro. Many times he wanted to kill himself instead of killing Huro. He had been having such types of evil thoughts in his mind continuously.

Baldhir had got three letters. One letter had been written by Satinder. The second letter had been written by a girl whom his mother had asked to write that and the third letter had been written by Sharanjit. First of all Baldhir had started to read that letter which had been written by Sharanjit,

“Dearest brother,

Please accept our heartiest and sincere greetings.

Brother, I regret to write that since long we have not got any letter from you. What is the matter? Why have you got displeased and angry with us? What is our fault? At least you should write about that in the letter so that we may come to know about that. Dear brother, before your marriage, we received so many lengthy letters from you that usually we got tired while reading your letters. Now the condition is that we are yearning for the letter written by you and even we long for to see your letter. Perhaps after your marriage, you have forgotten us. Perhaps you feel now that we have no relationship with you. Sweet brother, whenever I shall meet you then certainly I shall ask from you about that. Then I shall ask you to beg pardon from us for that. That is a strange type of your behavior with us. Day and night we are always worried about you but you do never bother about us.

Moreover brother, you have never written about our sister-in-law I mean about your wife. Has she good nature or not? Does she serve you properly or not? Does she obey you or you have to obey her? Does she accept your influence and dignity? Please write us about all these things in detail and write liberally. You need not feel shy and you need not to hesitate while writing these things to us. Moreover my brother, you have not sent us the suits as present for being getting married. We were expecting and waiting daily that our brother will send us nice and costly suits. Moreover the Eunuchs had come to our house to dance. They had danced a lot and they had taken much money and suits from us. So many other menials too had come to our house repeatedly to congratulate us doubly for your migration to England and for your marriage. We had given them a lot of money and so many suits. Our box of suits has been emptied and all our money has been spent in donating to others. But so many more beggars and poor people are still coming to our house to congratulate us. They are not stopping to come to us. Brother, please write to us whether you have got a job or not? Moreover, send us so many nice photos of your wife. Our sister-in-law i.e. your wife is very smart and beautiful. All of us have liked her too much. We suggest you that both of you should love each other. Both of you should co-operate each other. Both of you should respect and understand each other and accept and follow each other's suggestions. Moreover brother, you are very mature, wise and intelligent and

there is no need to make you understand or suggest anything.

OK brother, I am writing this letter secretly. I have not let the mother to know that I am going to write a letter to you. Brother, we had got a letter from maternal aunt. She had written that letter in anger against you and in that letter she had mentioned so many complaints against you. Brother, really all of us had become angry with you after reading that letter. Our mother too had got much angry with you. She wanted me to write a letter to you in wrath and she had asked me to write the letter but I had refused to write it. That's why mother had scolded me too much and now she does not speak with me. Then she had asked a girl in our neighborhood to write a letter to you. The mother has sent a letter to you, which has been written by that girl. I don't know what has been written in that letter? But I know it definitely that this letter has got written by the mother in anger. Therefore my dear brother, please don't mind, don't lose your heart after reading that letter. I don't say that it is your entire fault; certainly my sister-in-law will be responsible for the problem or discord between both of you because the wise people say that the clapping can't be made with one hand only. Of course she will be at fault. Dear brother, please don't get angry, displeased and frustrated after reading the letter sent by the mother because the elders and parents have the rights, authority and power to say many things to the children for well-being of themselves. Our mother has the right to say you something and perhaps it will be in your

favour and for your welfare. Therefore you need not to get furious after reading that letter. Moreover we don't know the reality and only both of you know the real causes of the discord between both of you. Moreover my dear brother, I am urging you, I am requesting you to send the reply of this letter immediately. Consider that letter as a telegram and reply it soon. It is very urgent. We wait for your letter daily. There is no such a day when we don't remember you. We miss you a lot. We always talk about you whenever we sit together. We don't forget you even for a single moment. Dear brother, hello to you and to our sister-in-law I mean to your wife. Please convey hello to maternal aunt, uncle and to their whole family. I have to write so many things more yet but I shall write these to you in the next letter. I urge you to reply this letter soon after you get it. Hello to all your near and dear ones. OK, until I hear from you.

Waiting for your letter, your younger sister,

Sharanjit.”

Baldhir had read that letter written by Sharanjit for several times. He had liked it too much what had been written in the letter by her. After reading that letter he had opened another letter which had been sent to him by his mother Bachani. By seeing the handwriting he had understood that the letter was not written by Sharanjit instead it had been written by someone else,

“This letter is written by Bachani, your mother,

Baldir, we had got a letter from my sister Harbanso. She had written in details about all your mischiefs, your misdeeds and your misconduct. You should have some shame. You should drown yourself in the water nearby you. Now you are not a child anymore? You are grown up and a young boy now. We feel ashamed to say something to the young offspring. I had not given birth and brought up you so that you may upset me, so that you may annoy and torment me. Do you know for how many years I have cleaned your dirt and filth? Do you know how much money have we spent on your education and on your migration to England? You know it well that we have spent heavy bundles and packs of currency notes. We were expecting that you would provide comforts, facilities and happiness to us but on the contrary you have started to vex, afflict and harass us. We assume that for us you have been died and you should assume that we have been died for you. We had not been grieved so much if we would have got the news that you have died. We have been deeply shocked and tormented to know about your misdeeds and misconduct. What will be the condition of minds of those parents who have given their gold like daughter to you? Nobody can understand what will be happening in their hearts at that time? You have caused a great stigma, defame and dishonor to us. You have spoilt our honour and dignity. Now we can't talk in the public. You have started to insult and disgrace us. We too have the daughters. In future if someone will misbehave with your sisters as you are

misbehaving your wife, then you will learn a lesson. You should realize that everybody loves his or her honour and dignity it is not fair and just to dash the honour and dignity of others to the ground. You should have the fear and awe of the God. The circumstances don't remain the same and equal always. Don't think that we shall be in favour of you or we shall be partial for you for being your parents. We shall be in favour of a just and right person. Your wife is just and right and you are wrong. You should be ashamed of your foolishness and misconduct. You should realize what sacrifices have been made for the sake of you by your wife, by your in-laws and by the family of your maternal aunt? We can't repay their courtesy and kindness even throughout our whole lives. It will be in your favour if you will make and keep your wife happy. If you will obey her, if you will maintain good relationship with her then she will help you to settle down in England permanently, otherwise you will be deported from there and then you will have to face hunger and starvation after reaching here. Then you will have to wander aimlessly everywhere like the vagabond dogs. Then you will have to curse your follies as well as your luck or fortune. You are doing your misdeeds, misconduct and foolish acts perhaps you have been misunderstanding that your parents and family of your maternal aunt is supporting you. You are still depending upon us and on the family of your maternal aunt. When will you be able to depend upon yourself? When you will be self-dependent then of course you will be a mature and

wise boy. Then you will be able to understand all the circumstances. Then you will renounce and give up your misdeeds, misbehavior and misconduct with your wife and with your in-laws. We are writing you frankly, openly and truly that if you will not obey your wife then we shall oust you from our house. Then we shall break all the relationships with you. Then we shall assume that we have no relationship with you and you are not our son for anymore. Then you should also assume that you have no relationship with us and we are not your parents. Then we may assume or suppose that you have been died. What more can we do? We have to solace and tranquilize our minds through some way. You have caused utter ruin for us. You have ravaged and devastated our family as well as our house completely. It had been much better if you would have not been born at our house. What was the harm if you had not born? It was much better for us to be issueless or childless then to face such type of circumstances. I pray to the God that if He blesses someone with offspring then it should be noble offspring otherwise He should not bless anyone with the offspring. An issueless couple is much better than to have bad offspring. To be childless is not a bad thing. The parents give birth to their children and bring them up while expecting that they would look after them and would provide comforts, joys and happiness when they will be grown up and their parents will get old. If the offspring has to torment, trouble and harass their parents then what is the use and need of having the offspring? You have

still got a golden opportunity, you may avail it properly. You may reform and change yourself. You should respect and regard your wife. You should show reverence for your wife if you are interested to get permanent residence of England, if you want to settle down there. If you will obey her then certainly you will get joys, happiness and comforts in life. Remember one thing that if you will disobey her then we shall never let you to re-enter our house. Then you need not to show your face to us. Then we shall not like to see you. Then we shall not bother whether you are alive or dead. Then even if you are dead then we shall not like to see the face of your dead body. Then we shall assume that we have no relationship with you. We have supposed that a son was born at our house but he had been died. You are a sinner and you are an offender. As you are making us more miserable and tormented. You are harassing us a lot. As a result of that you can't remain happy and comfortable. Certainly you will be punished for what you have done. The God will not pardon you. He will punish you severely someday.”

Baldhir had read that letter, sent by his mother, for thrice. As he continued to read that letter further then the colour of his face continued to change. His self-respect and honour were provoking him and he was becoming wrathful. His face was turning red due to wrath. He had started to hate and scorn himself more than ever. He wanted to tear off the letter written by Satinder without reading it. He had no more interest in that letter because he had started to hate and scorn

not only Satinder but also to everybody he knew and everything he belonged to in this world. Earlier he used to open and read the letter sent by Satinder with much enthusiasm and gladness but on that day he did not get any joy and happiness after receiving her letter. He was holding that letter into his hands and for long time he continued to be lost in his thoughts. Eventually, none knows what he thought and he had started to read that letter, which had been written and sent by Satinder,

“I am Satinder, writing this letter to you. Sandeep had told me everything in detail about you. You have proved a dishonest, disloyal and treacherous person. Due to joy and happiness of your marriage, you became much egoist and arrogant that you forgot even to tell me what you were planning to do? You neglected me, you forgot me and you ignored me absolutely. You forgot about those promises which you had made to me. You did not keep your promises. At least you would have told me the whole reality. You should have informed me about your plans and intentions. You have broken my heart into smallest pieces. You have deceived me. You have pushed and kicked me down after taking me at the last step of the ladder. I had never thought and expected that you would be such a mean, deceitful and crooked person. I did not know about your tricks, fraud and treachery. I regret and feel sorry extremely that I trusted you. You have befooled me. But still I would like to congratulate you for getting married and for your disloyalty for me. Please accept

congratulations sent by me. That is my last letter to you. After that letter you need not to wait for another letter from me because I don't want to conceal anything from you and I am going to tell you the reality about myself. You did not leave any stone unturned in ruining me. You had tried to destroy me utterly but the God has saved me. The Almighty has sanctioned my prayers. Actually I have been engaged with a boy of American citizenship. My fiancé was born in U.S.A. and his whole family lives there permanently. My fiancé is so much smart, beautiful and handsome that I can't write you in words. I wish to reach him immediately by flying over in the sky. Although I have not seen him physically and I have seen his photo only but yet I love him so deeply that you can't imagine that. He is long-statured and his face is red just like a ripe apple. He is clean-shaved and looks like a hero. I had wished to send his photo to you but then I thought that what would you do by getting his photo? After seeing his photo, certainly the jealousy, malice and ill-will against both of us, will be created in your mind. Moreover I have applied for fiancée visa in the American embassy and I hope that I would obtain that visa and would reach there soon. I am writing this letter to you in order to make you realize that whatever is passed is passed. Our past has been passed and gone away. You should forget about that. I am informing you frankly and honestly that I don't love you anymore. I love only to him with whom I have been engaged and with whom I have to spend my whole life and who is going to be my life-

partner i.e. husband. Except him, now I don't like even to see the face of any other man. Moreover I suggest and request you to tear off and burn all my letters in the fire, which were written and sent by me to you. I have already torn off all the letters which had been written and sent by you to me and I have burnt all these letters in the fire. You should either destroy my photo or burn this in the fire. I had torn off your photo and had thrown it away in the filthy gutter. If I can forget you then you too should forget me. This is the only way left for us to follow. I hope that as being a wise boy, definitely you will follow and will do so as I have suggested you. If you will not follow that to do so then we shall gain nothing except the fights between our families. It is my keen desire that I should not see you again throughout my whole life and I wish to remain far away from you forever. Moreover the boys don't lack the girls. Now you are in England which is an advanced, liberal and independent country. You may find there as many girls as you like. If you like then you may reply to this letter so that I may come to know that you have received my letter. While replying to my letter, don't write any non-sense and worthless matter. Congratulations to you for your marriage. I hope that you will not mind whatever I am writing to you because whatever I am writing to you, it is absolutely true to the best of my knowledge. It is the duty and responsibility of every person to speak the truth and I am performing my duty too and as well as my responsibility. Now I have no relationship with you. Therefore how can I write about everything whatever

is in my heart and mind? Please never try to befool any other girl in the future. I hate you utterly and I don't like even to see ugly and dirty face of you again in the future. That is all from me.”

Baldhir had gone through the letter written and sent by Satinder. Whatever he had expected from Satinder had been dashed to the ground. After reading that letter he had been shocked deeply and he was lost in his thoughts.

14

Baldhir had got a letter from his friend Sartaj many weeks ago but due to unfavourable circumstances he could not write the reply of that letter. That's why Baldhir had started to write a letter to Sartaj,

“Dearest brother Sartaj,

Please accept my sincere greetings.

My friend, I had received your letter but due to some urgent obligations I could not reply your letter before. Really I feel sorry for that and I beg your pardon. My friend, please don't misunderstand that England is a heaven. I pray to the Almighty that He should not send even the enemies to such type of land. My friend, perhaps you will be thinking that I would be extremely joyful, cheerful and happy after reaching here. No my friend, it is your misjudgment, it is your misconception, it is your misunderstanding. The wise people say that the distant drums sound well. I had committed two blunders in my life. My first blunder was that I deserted my own house and I dreamt to make an alien or foreign country as my home. Now I am in confusion, in a dilemma. Now I can neither live here nor can I come back to my country. I did not get any close friend here with whom I could share my thoughts, sorrows and troubles. As being a true friend of you, I would like to suggest you one thing that never commit a folly and blunder like me to make a strange, alien and foreign land as your homeland.

Please never dream to settle down at abroad. Otherwise you will have to repent too much someday in your life for such decision. The second blunder I had committed after reaching here. My second blunder was that I had got married and actually that was not my marriage instead it was my ruin, destruction and havoc or ravage. My dear friend if you will come to see me here then really you will not be able to recognize me. In India I used to laugh and make fun always with you and with all the people whom I knew but after reaching here I have forgotten not only to laugh but even how to smile. I have fallen in love with my tears and I consider these as my true companions which accompany me always. But how long will these accompany me? At last I have to remain or stay all alone. My dearest friend, after reaching here, I have gained so many new and bitter experiences. I have learnt a lot in my life. My brother, in this vast world, none can make another person as his own and nor none will be able to make another person as his own in the future. Change is the law of Nature, with the passage of time, everything and every person changes. Whatever the relationships are established by us, these are actually like the shadows of trees which are short-lived and which don't take much time in changing or in breaking. A person should never be proud of another person excessively. Actually, the people of this world love respect and run after the rich and wealthy people only. A person who has plenty of money or wealth, he or she does not lack the friends nor does he lack the relatives. But

when a person becomes poor and destitute then all his friends and close relatives desert him or her. In this selfish and ruthless world, nobody is our own. My dearest friend, I want to say and suggest you one thing more. Please don't take decision to get married in haste in your life. First of all please try to get the detailed information and knowledge about the character, manners and habits of your would be life partner. Moreover until you become self-dependent, don't get married even you should not think about that. First of all you should try to start earning the money and try to save enough money. After that you should try to find a suitable life partner for yourself. Because the life partners pretend to love, respect, serve and co-operate when someone has plenty of money or wealth in his pocket. If you will provide good food to eat, nice clothes to wear to your life partner, if you will fulfill all the demands made by your wife then certainly your married life will be happy, pleasant and successful. Then your wife will say to you that you are just like a god to her. Then she will respect and regard you too much. Then you will be served by her but when you will be without money then your relationship with her, will be broken. Then she will not pretend to love, respect and serve you anymore. Then she will not bother about you. Then she will say to you that she does not know who you are. My dear friend, the people of whole world, has become materialistic and if you want to live with grandeur, fame and dignity in this world then you should become a materialistic person too. The people of this

world never bother to ask from you whether you have earned your money or wealth through fair means or through foul means. They bother only to fulfill their selfish motives. If you will continue to fulfill all their demands then you will be highly respected and regarded in the society. Then you will be known as a good, generous and noble person. If you will have no money or wealth then how will you be able to fulfill their demands? Then certainly nobody will respect or regard you. Then the people will begin to make fun of you and they will make your life troublesome and not worth-living. Therefore my dearest friend, we should act according to the circumstances. My friend, although I am suggesting you so many things yet it is a great tragedy for me that I myself could not adopt and follow all these suggestions practically in my own life, because I have already accepted defeat in my life. I have been defeated badly by my own life and now I am going far away from you and from this whole world. I am going to such unknown place from where none returns after reaching there. My dearest friend, I am sending you all my greetings, feelings of love, friendship, brotherhood and good wishes through this letter for the last time. That is my last letter to you and please don't reply this letter because before you receive this letter written and sent by me to you, I would have said good-bye to this world, I would have deserted this mortal world and would have reached the unknown world about which none knows. My friend, please continue to struggle in your life. Actually the struggle is the life in real sense. Eventually I beg

your pardon and I am going to close this letter. If you call me in your mind, if you remember me who was an unlucky and unfortunate person then you may shed a few tears in my memory, otherwise it will be much better for you if you forget me forever. My dearest friend, once again I wish to meet you by hugging. Please convey my greetings, regards and best wishes to all your friends and family members.

Yours unfortunate friend,

Baldhir.”

Baldhir had closed the letter and he had written the address of Sartaj on the envelope. Then he had sat down in order to relax for some time but he could not sit down for longer time. He was extremely sad, dejected and heart-broken. After some time, he was writing a letter to his younger sister Sharanjit,

“My dearest, sweetest and younger sister,

Please accept sincere greetings and good wishes from me.

I hope that you will be in the best of health by the grace of the God. I had received the letter written and sent by you and I came to know about all the matters. You have written so many things so nicely and wisely that I had never thought even in my dream that my younger sister may be so much wise, mature and intelligent. I liked too much whatever you have written to me but I am sorry, I regret to write that I can't adopt those things in my practical life because I am

extremely obliged and helpless. Sharanjit, now I am going to take a dangerous and horrible step. I know that your tender mind and heart would be shocked deeply when you will come to know about that step. No sister in this vast world expects from her brother that he should take such a horrible step. But what is my fault in taking that step? Every person has to face, suffer and endure only that whatever is written in his or her luck or fortune. Moreover as being your elder brother, I would like to write you few things. It depends upon your will or desire whether you accept and follow these things, because I shall never come back to you in this world again to see you what you are doing. If you will accept and adopt these in your life then it will be much better for all of us. Moreover my soul will get peace if you do so. The first thing is that when you will hear good or bad news about me then you should not be sad and melancholic. You need not to weep or shed tears instead accept it gladly by considering that is the will or order of the Almighty. You are wise, mature and intelligent in our family therefore you should console, condole and encourage other members of our family. My sweetest and dearest sister, I too wanted to send nice, valuable and pretty different types of things or items to all of you but perhaps the God did not like that. The Almighty did not approve or sanction whatever I wanted to do. Of course, I had so many desires, good wishes and plans to fulfill, in my mind and heart for you and for Matti too but these have not been fulfilled due to unfavourable circumstances. All my dreams

have been remained as the dreams only and I failed to transform these into the reality. Moreover please continue to take care and look after Matti. Please never tease her and don't quarrel with her. You should love her because you are elder and she is younger. We should always love the Youngers. You should never beat her. Whatever she will demand from you please try to fulfill all of her desires and demands. Please don't let her to be sad and frustrated at any time in the future. Moreover you should never talk worthless with any boy. You should maintain the honour, respect and dignity of our family because these can never be regained if these are lost and ruined for once. I wish that there should be no dishonor, stigma and defame to our family. The honour, glory and dignity of our family, should remain as these are before forever. You should respect and regard your elders and parents. Within a year or two years you will get married and you will go to your in-laws' house and that will be your actual home. I pray to the God that you may get noble, gentle and nice family as your in-laws. Moreover you had asked me in the letter about your sister-in-law i.e. my wife. If I tell you the reality then you will be surprised to know that I have not got married yet. I can't write anything about that lady whom the people consider as my wife because you are my sister and no brother in this whole world, talks about a prostitute with his sister. Moreover I am writing this letter to you for the last time and after receiving that letter please don't wait for any more letter from me and nor you should send

the reply of this letter to me because before I get or receive the reply of this letter, I would have said good-bye to this world and I would have reached another unknown and unseen world. Sharanjit, certainly you will be astonished to read this letter written by me. You will be thinking what strange types of things, I am writing to you? I myself too don't want to write about these things but I don't know which mysterious power is making and obliging me to write all these things? Today I have become fearless and bold. Now I don't have awe and dread of anyone or anything. Sharanjit, after reaching England, I have wept too much. I have caused much harm to my eyes by weeping. But now I shall not weep anymore because there is no use of weeping. My sweetest younger sister, I wish to write you this letter continuously for day and night. I wanted to talk with you too much because I am much far away from you. Therefore I am trying to talk with you through this dumb letter. Please accept too much love, affection, feelings of belongingness and best wishes from me. Please love Matti too much on behalf of me by taking her into your lap. Please continue to love, respect and obey our parents and forget your brother absolutely. Never consider anyone as your own because when a person comes to this world then he or she comes all alone and when he or she departs from this world, I mean when he or she dies then he or she dies all alone too. When we have no ultimate companion, when nobody can accompany us after the death then what is the use and need of loving and having affection and belongingness with

someone? These relationships are established and created by us in order to fulfill our needs, requirements and selfish motives. No space has been left to write more and the whole letter has been filled due to writing. Therefore I am stopping to write more.

Yours unfortunate brother,

Baldhir.”

Baldhir had closed the letter and he had written the address of Sharanjit on the envelope. His right hand had got tired due to writing excessively and his throat had got dry. He had got up from his place and he had drunk a glass of water. After relaxing for some time, he had started to write a letter to Satinder too,

“Satinder,

I have received the letter written and sent by you. After reading your letter I was astonished much and at the same time, I was delighted too to some extent and was shocked and grieved too. The astonishment was that earlier whenever I used to receive your letter, the style of writing was always different as it is in that letter and you always greeted me in the beginning of the letter but in this letter, your style of writing the letter has been changed suddenly and completely. In this letter, you have not written and sent the greetings and moreover you have written the whole letter rudely, impolitely and impudently. It shows and proves what type of manners you are possessed with. Perhaps you have tried to get rid of me by blaming

and accusing me unjustly, falsely and deliberately through that letter. So that you may prove to me that you are innocent, faultless and honest. In that letter, you have used so many rude words and at the same time you have used the humiliating language. These changes in you prove that not only the love for me in your heart has been ended but the respect for me in your heart has been ended also. I was shocked and grieved to read your letter that I had taken many nice, glorious and wonderful dreams about you. I had thought to be your life partner. I had decided in my mind to spend my whole life with you. I had dreamt a lot for you but after all the dreams are the dreams and usually these don't prove as true. If these may be proved as true then these are not the dreams. If you had planned to desert me then you could desert me in the beginning and you should not have accompanied me up to such a long way. I had not bought you. You were free to make the decision according to your own will. The major tragedy of the life is that the people always worship the rising sun and nobody bothers about the setting sun. For me it is the greatest tragedy that I wished to have a loyal, honest and true life partner whom I could consider as my bosom friend, with whom I could share all my thoughts, views and troubles, with whom I could share my sorrows and afflictions. There is no doubt that I had expected that you would prove as my ideal life partner. Satinder, in this vast world, if the boys don't lack the girls, then at the same time that thing applies on the girls too. The girls too don't lack the boys but we should regard the

trust. The trust should not be ignored and harmed. When a person is deceived by someone then after that he or she always starts to suspect the other persons also. If I have no trust upon you, if I have been deceived by you then do you think that I shall chase other girls too? Satinder, absolutely it is not so, I shall not do so. After all I am a human being. A person can give his or her heart to one person only and for once only. A human being can love only one person if he or she is loyal, honest and true. Love is not a kind of business which can be bargained with another person after being failed to bargain with someone special. A person may live happily and comfortably without the life partner too. You should not congratulate me for being getting married instead you should congratulate me because I am going to die soon. According to your opinion and according to the opinion of other people, certainly I am married but I am a bachelor or unmarried person till now and I am deserting this world forever as a bachelor person. I did not establish any physical or mental relation with that girl to whom you are considering as my wife. I don't accept her as my life partner. Really I hate her too much. Actually I have not got married yet in real sense but I don't know what the fortune is making me to do? I had selected you as my wife and I wanted and desired to marry with you but I did not know that you would not become my wife. Till now I have not deceived you ever nor did I commit any mean or wrong deed with you. I tell you frankly and honestly that I had not selected you only with the purpose of

establishing physical relations with you. No, Satinder, that is not true. I loved you deeply and I wanted to make you as my true companion forever but when you are not ready to accept that relationship with me then who am I who can put pressure on you to be my wife? You yourself can tell me now what relationship I have with you. Moreover I was delighted to read your letter that I am going to die and if I had not received that letter from you then it would have become much difficult for me to die. I was yearning for you. I was dying in your memory uselessly. I was remembering you too much worthlessly. I am grateful to you because you have performed a noble deed. You have informed me about the whole reality about yourself in time. At least I have been freed from your side. I have no worry, repentance and sad thought about you. Now I can die easily and gladly and I shall not feel sorrowful, grieved and disturbed at the time of my death. Moreover, you have been engaged with a boy who is living in America. That is good news. Please accept the congratulations for your engagement from me. I wish peaceful, joyful, cheerful, successful, prosperous and happy married life for you. The reality is that you have written and sent that letter to me in joy and happiness for going to America but please remember that what dreams you are taking for America, these dreams may be remained unfulfilled. I too had taken so many dreams about England and I had thought as well as dreamt that the life in England would be a bed of nice, tender and fragrant flowers but after reaching here it was proved to me that bed

was only of prickly thorns. Therefore I hope that you will certainly remember whatever I am telling and suggesting to you but up to then it would have got too late and then you would have gained nothing except the repentance. At that time when you will weep bitterly then nobody will come there to solace, console and condole you. I suggest you that you should try to find a suitable match belonging to a noble and gentle family for you. Moreover I am sending you my sincere greetings and good wishes for the last time. I pray to the God that He may fulfill all your desires and dreams. If you have no love for me in your mind and heart but it does not mean that I hate you. That is my last letter written to you and I would have ended my life and existence before you receive my letter. Will you please celebrate my death with great pomp and show? Will you please be happy, cheerful and delighted after hearing the news of my death? I wish you should sing and dance after knowing that I am no more in this world. That is my last and keen desire that the whole world should hate and scorn me too much and I want you should disgust and contempt me more than others do. Satinder, in this world, a child takes birth all alone and when a person dies, he or she dies all alone too. Then it means that love, affection and feelings of belongingness etc. are either mere shows or for fulfillment of our selfish motives. That letter has got too much lengthly therefore I am stopping here to write anything more. Our relationship and company were only for short period of time and

thank God these have been broken and ended soon and in time.

Worthy of your hate, contempt and disgust,

Baldir.”

Baldir had closed the letter and he had written the address of Satinder of her college, on the envelope. After that he had started to write a letter to his mother Bachani,

“Oh my sweetest, rarest and dearest mother,

Tell me please, where should I go?

My mother, I have received your letter and thank you very much for that. I beg your pardon because I have caused you so many sorrows, afflictions and mental harassments. Now you will soon hear good news about me and I hope that after getting that news you will get extreme joy, happiness and peace of mind. My respected mother, there is no doubt that a person can repay for the favours, courtesy and kindness done to him or her by others. But only the mother is such a person whose debt can't be repaid by a human being. The mother keeps her child in her womb for nine months; she suffers the pains of child-birth. She faces so many difficulties, troubles and sorrows for the sake of the child. She brings up the child, she feeds the child, and she looks after the child. She cleans the dirt and filth of her child. She herself does lie down on a wet place but she puts her child on a dry place. She sacrifices all her rest,

comforts and joys for the sake of her child but I am obliged to write you that you are not my mother. If you had considered and thought me as your son then today I would have not needed to die an untimely and premature death. I wanted to get such a single person with whom I could share all my troubles, sorrows and sufferings but perhaps that was not in my luck or fortune. Oh my mother, there is no doubt that I was born to die but if I would have died for the sake of my religion, nation, country and for any noble cause then I would have felt too much delighted and proud instead of feeling grieved and regretful. Then you too could feel too much proud of me. My dear mother, I had to cut my hair for the sake of a prostitute. I was obliged and made to do all such things which I did not want to do and which were unjust and wrong too. Have you forgotten our religion? Have you ever read our glorious history that for the sake of hair, our forefathers had made greatest sacrifices. The brave sons of our guruji were bricked alive for the sake of self-respect and honour of the nation. But you are pushing me into the mouth of death for the sake of an immoral and wicked lady. I am going to tell you more about your beloved daughter-in-law that she has already three months of child or pregnancy, in her womb before her marriage. Was only that prostitute girl remained left for me? Did I deserve only a vile, wicked and characterless girl as my wife? It had much better if you had let me to remain bachelor then at least I could avoid stigma, defame and dishonor. When did I make humble and urgent requests to you

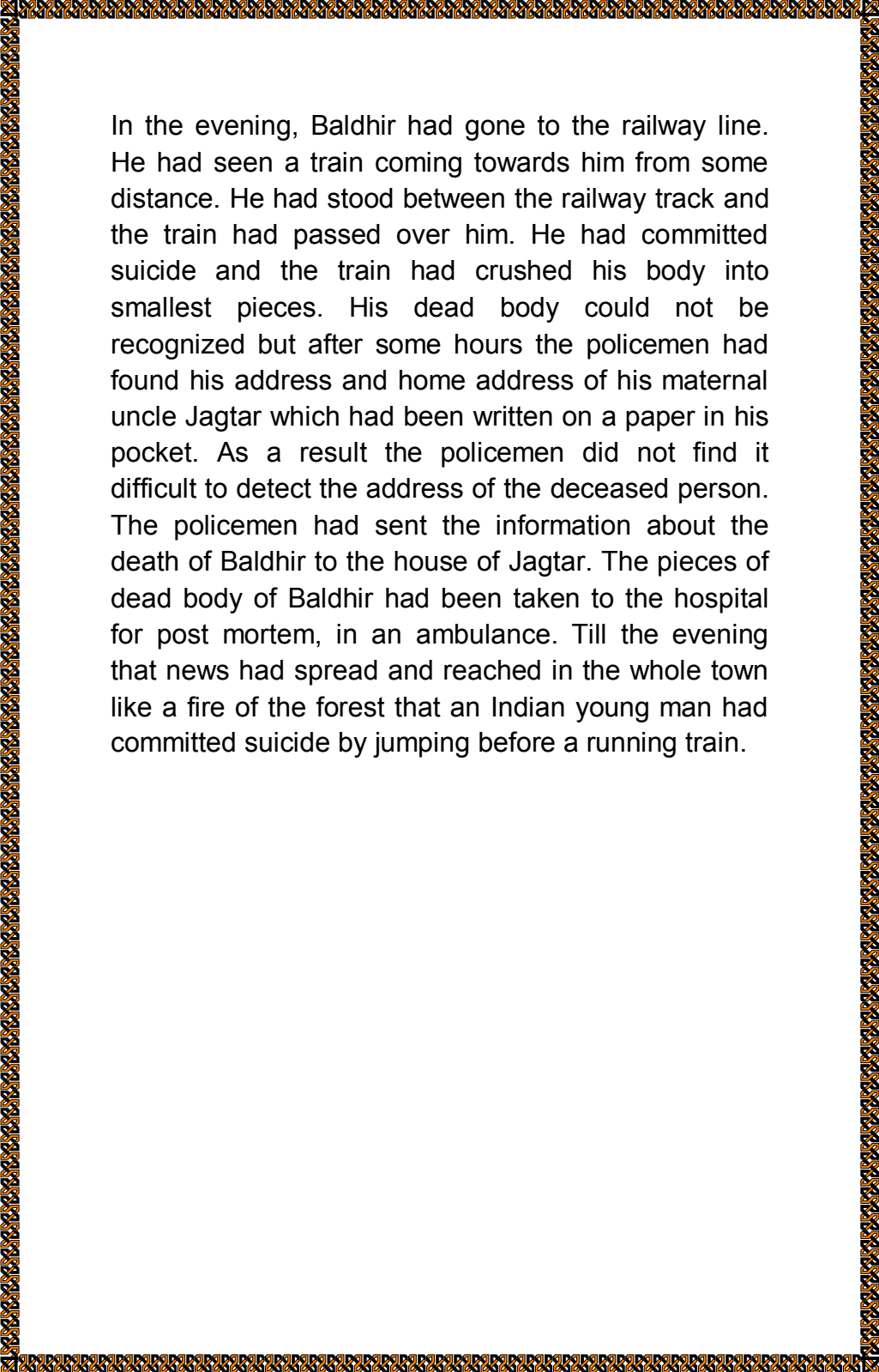
that you should marry me? My dearest mother, the news of my death will reach you before this letter is received by you. I know that you will be shocked deeply after hearing the news and incident of my premature death. My mother, I have a heart too in my chest. Nobody did make efforts to understand my feelings, thoughts and desires. If someone had tried to understand these then today I had not required taking such a horrible, dangerous and fatal step. My mother, it is my last desire that please don't get sad, desolate and dejected after hearing the news of my death instead you should make merriments and rejoice. You need not to weep or shed tears at my death. Moreover please don't let Sharanjit and Matti to be sad, tearful and melancholic. Please try to fulfill all the demands made by them in the future. Please don't let my sisters and your daughters to yearn or long for anything. I myself too wanted to marry both of them after earning a lot of money or wealth through my own labour. I desired to spend my hard earned money on their marriages but perhaps the Almighty did not accept and approve that. My breaths in this world are going to be ended. My eating and drinking in this world are going to be ended. When all have to die on someday then why not to die early and in time? My mother, your daughter-in-law is very beloved. If you really love her, if you have affection for her then ask her to come to you. Moreover I have suffered a lot here and I have faced so many troubles, sorrows and humiliations. I have already lived like her slave for enough time and now I can't remain as her slave

any more. You consider and think perhaps she is my wife but actually she is nothing to me, I have no relation with her. That was my greatest blunder in my life that I deserted my own home and homeland and came to an alien land. I am not blaming and accusing anyone else for my own blunders. I am guilty myself for all these blunders. Therefore I am going to punish myself alone, severely. My mother, you will long for to see my dead body. After reaching England, I used to spend my time and life by weeping. After coming to here, I have suffered and experienced innumerable hardships, sorrows, troubles and mental harassments. I have been already insulted and humiliated too much more than I could endure. My sweet mother, I am writing last letter to you. Once again I request you politely and humbly please don't mourn my death, don't feel sorrowful and afflicted after hearing the news of my death. Moreover please look after and take care both of Sharanjit and Matti. Moreover I had relationship of mother and son with you only up to today.

An oppressor to his mother,

Baldir.”

Baldir had closed that letter and he had written the address of his mother on the envelope. Then he had taken all the letters written by him, into his hands and he was going towards the post office. There was an artificial smile on his face. He had decided firmly in his mind to commit suicide by jumping before a running train.

A decorative border with a repeating geometric pattern in black, orange, and white surrounds the text.

In the evening, Baldhir had gone to the railway line. He had seen a train coming towards him from some distance. He had stood between the railway track and the train had passed over him. He had committed suicide and the train had crushed his body into smallest pieces. His dead body could not be recognized but after some hours the policemen had found his address and home address of his maternal uncle Jagtar which had been written on a paper in his pocket. As a result the policemen did not find it difficult to detect the address of the deceased person. The policemen had sent the information about the death of Baldhir to the house of Jagtar. The pieces of dead body of Baldhir had been taken to the hospital for post mortem, in an ambulance. Till the evening that news had spread and reached in the whole town like a fire of the forest that an Indian young man had committed suicide by jumping before a running train.

15

After hearing the news of suicide committed by Baldhir, both Harbanso and Jagtar were stunned. Both of them were extremely nervous, bewildered and agitated. They did not know what they should do? The faces of both of them had turned pale and both of them were dejected. Whoever knew Baldhir became sad and melancholic after hearing the news of his death. Even who did not know Baldhir, his or her sympathy was created too for Baldhir after hearing the news of his tragic death. But there was no effect of death of Baldhir on the mind of Huro. But still she had telephoned to her father Santa,

“Hello, I am Santa speaking.” He was saying on the telephone.

“Hello Dad, it’s me Huro. Dad do you know that Baldhir has committed suicide.” Huro had asked.

“Yes, we have already got the whole news and information in detail. I wanted to telephone to you. But you have done a splendid job by telephoning to me.” Santa was saying.

“Dad, do you have any urgent thing to discuss with me?” Huro was asking.

“Yes, it is very urgent. First of all tell me please, is there anybody nearby you who are listening to us talking?” Santa was asking.

“Dad, I am all alone. There is nobody nearby me. None is listening to us talking.” Huro had said to her father.

“I want to ask from you whether you know where the golden ornaments are which we had presented to Baldhir at the time of your marriage ceremony. Do you really know where these golden ornaments are at present? There were a ring, a bracelet and a necklace and all of these ornaments were made of gold and these are very costly and valuable.” Santa was much worried about these golden ornaments.

“Yes dad, the golden necklace is in my attaché case and the golden bracelet is also in my attaché case. But I don’t know where the ring of gold is? Baldhir did not wear the necklace and bracelet even for a single day.” Huro was saying.

“OK, please put all these valuable and expensive items in your attaché case. Don’t leave anything out in that house which had been given in dowry to you at the time of your marriage. We can re-use these items in dowry when we shall marry you again with some other boy in the future. Afterwards it would not seem better when we shall try to ask Jagtar and his family to give back all the costly items which had been presented to them by us at the occasion of your marriage. Please try to find out the ring too, that is very costly.” Santa was suggesting to her daughter Huro and he was much anxious worried about the ring of gold.

“Dad, I can try only but I can’t promise with you to find it out. But I think that it will not be here in the house.” Huro was saying and she was smiling.

“OK, one thing more please, you should not be sad.”

“Oh dad, tell me why should I feel sad? What is the cause to be sad for me? I have no sorrow instead I am happy, cheerful and joyful. I don’t bother about anything.” Huro had replied while laughing loudly.

For some time both Santa and Huro continued to talk with each other on the telephone. After talking with his daughter Huro, a thought had occurred to the mind of Santa. He had started to go and reach at that place where Baldhir had committed the suicide. Santa was too much confused, puzzled and nervous due to these he was sweating. After reaching that place where the incident of suicide had taken place, Santa had started to search for the ring of gold while walking slowly and looking carefully on the ground along with the railway track and at the space between the railway tracks. He was trying to search out the ring of gold by bending low. There were spots of blood of Baldhir at several places on and around the railway tracks. Sometimes Santa went forward while bending his neck and sometimes he came backward while bending his neck in order to find out the ring of gold. A policeman had seen him walking slowly while bending his neck. That policeman had reached near him and he had asked from Santa,

“What are you searching for Mr.? Have you lost anything? May I help you?”

“No, thanks a lot. Today my son-in-law had died here. He was wearing a ring of gold in his finger. I am searching for that ring of gold.” Santa had replied and he looked confused, harassed and nervous. He was regretted deeply at the loss of ring of gold.

“Was that ring valuable?” That policeman had asked while looking at the face of Santa carefully.

“Yes, that ring was made of gold and that ring was very costly.” Santa had replied while wiping his face with the help of his right hand.

“Was that ring of gold more costly and valuable than the life of your son-in-law?” That policeman had asked from Santa while thinking something.

“.....” Santa could not answer that question asked by the policeman but certainly he had felt a kind of shame and shyness. He was scorning and hating that policeman too much in his mind.

After some time, that policeman had gone away from there and therefore Santa was again indulged in searching for the ring of the gold. He had searched for it for long time but he could not find it out. His efforts were not successful. As a result he had to return to his house in frustration.

Both Jagtar and Harbanso had consulted with each other and the news of death of Baldhir had been sent

to his parents in India. They had sent that news to them through a telegram. Jagtar and his whole family had been shocked and grieved deeply at that incident of committing of suicide by Baldhir. Harbanso was weeping bitterly and she had failed to control over her tears. Although she herself used to quarrel with Baldhir daily and scolded him always but now she was repenting in her mind over her misbehavior with him. She was sulking and lamenting for that time which was over and passed. She was feeling that her heart would burst due to sorrow of death of Baldhir. Sometimes she realized as she would get heart-attack.it seemed to her as someone was piercing needles into her heart. She had never thought even in her dreams that Baldhir would take such a horrible, dangerous and fatal step on someday. But what was going to happen had been happened. Now what could she do? Baldhir had died and Harbanso could not do anything except shedding tears from her eyes and these were proving that she was grief-stricken due to death of Baldhir.

Santa himself had come to the house of Jagtar and he had taken Huro with him to his house. After leaving Huro there, he was ready to visit the house of Jagtar along with his wife Pyari in order to mourn the death of Baldhir. Pyari was suggesting and advising her daughter Huro in the following words,

“If someone will come to our house to mourn the death of your husband then you should not start laughing. If an alien person visits our house then at

such mournful occasion, you should start crying or weeping immediately so that he or she may be sure that you are shocked, troubled and grieved deeply at his death.”

“No, I shall not weep. Why should I weep? Has my father died? He himself has killed himself. Tell me did I kill him? Who told him to die? None told him to do so. He could save his life. He has lost his own life and tell me what loss or harm has he caused to me? That idiot has committed the suicide himself and intentionally. Nobody had asked him to do so.” Huro was saying to her mother smilingly and really she had no grief or sorrow at the death of Baldhir.

“Who knows due to which cause, sorrow and trouble, he had committed the suicide? It might be that he committed the suicide due to problem and discord with you. Really you are the root-cause of the whole trouble. We don’t know how much have you afflicted troubled and harassed him? You are annoying and harassing us too and certainly you would have been misbehaved, misconduct and vexed him extremely. That incident would not have occurred if you were a good, modest and virtuous girl.” Pyari was saying while reprimanding Huro artificially.

“Mum, tell me, are you good, modest and virtuous lady? You are saying me many things, tell me have I said anything to you ever? Moreover I am not a baby now. I am young and grown up. You need not to interfere into my personal life. I may do whatever I like to do; you can’t stop or forbid me from doing so.” Huro

was saying to her mother and she was looking at her face, carefully.

“Have you heard and understood properly whatever I have said to you? If someone comes to our house for mourning the death of your husband, then you should start weeping or crying before opening the door.” Pyari was making efforts to pursue her beloved daughter with much love, affection and humbleness.

“Mum, I have no grief, shock and sorrow. Then why should I weep or cry? I have already told you that I don’t know how to weep?” Huro had replied.

“But today you have to cry.” Pyari was insisting Huro to weep.

“Why should I weep when I don’t want to weep? Instead I want to burst into laughter. I wish to laugh loudly.” Huro had replied to her mother.

“Why don’t you die? You are an ill-reputed girl; you are an evil-doer. What will the people say when they will hear all about that. You will cause slander and defame to us. The people have been already saying so much against you and now you will provide them the opportunity to speak more ill against you and us. You will cause us insult, humiliation and dishonor among the people. You don’t have even a bit of shame that what the people will say? The people will mock us; they will criticize and condemn us. Then the people will start saying that we have killed him. It had been much better if you were dead. Tell me what the

loss is and what the sorrow is if you die? Stupid, please reform and change you. Still it is not too late. You have the chance to reform yourself and be wise. If you don't want to weep then at least you can make sad countenance. You may pretend to be sorrowful, dejected and grief-stricken. You may make your face in such a way that the people may think that you are tearful. You may easily befool the people if you really want to do so." Pyari was saying to Huro and she was looking towards her face.

"Why should I make a sad countenance and sorrowful face? Mum, if you are really grieved deeply at his death then you may weep as much as you like. We are not stopping and forbidding you from doing so. You may weep on behalf of us too. Moreover you may be happy as well as the people will be happy. If you will say to me even for thousands of times to weep. I shall not weep because I neither know how to weep nor I want to weep. Then what is the use of saying me repeatedly and forcing me to do so? I have got headache." Huro was saying and she was smiling.

Pyari continued to make efforts to make her beloved and spoilt daughter to understand the whole situation but there was no effect on the mind of Huro what her mother was telling to her. Instead she was becoming more happy, cheerful and smiling than ever.

Both Pyari and Santa had gone to the house of Jagtar in order to mourn the death of Baldhir by talking and sitting together. Jagtar and Harbanso were at the house. They had already vacated a room by removing

all the house-hold goods and items from there and by shifting these to some other rooms. They had already spread the sheets on the floor so that the people may sit there for mourning the death of Baldhir. Many neighbors, friends and some known people of Jagtar, were already sitting there and they too had come there with the purpose of mourn the death of Baldhir. As soon as Pyari entered there, she hugged Harbanso and started wailing and weeping loudly by saying,

“Oh sister, we have been ruined utterly. That sinner has destroyed our house completely. My gold like son-in-law has deceived us. We had not completed the merriments and enthusiasm of the marriage yet. We had not fulfilled our desires yet. Oh sister, we had planned a lot to give to him. We were planning to buy a new house and present it to him. We were planning to buy a new car and wanted to offer it to him as a gift from us. But all our desires and plans could not be fulfilled unfortunately. We were planning to present him so many more goods and items in the dowry. Oh God, my innocent and young daughter has become a widow just after her splendid marriage. That cruel person did take pity neither on our daughter nor on us. Oh son, why have you died? It was much better if we had been died and you were saved. The God may kill us but He should not have killed you. We needed you so much that we can't explain it in words. Why have you done such a horrible, dangerous and tragic deed? You have caused a great shock and affliction to us. You have made our condition such, that we feel

ourselves neither alive nor dead. Our condition has become very pitiable and worst. We have been devastated and ravaged badly. The myrtle which had been pasted on the palms of my daughter at the occasion of her wedding had not got dried up yet that you have made her a widow. The omens and enthusiasm of her wedding had not been performed entirely yet that you have made her wretched, distressed and miserable. We were already too much grieved and woeful and you have caused us more woes, grieves and afflictions. Perhaps you have taken revenge from us of the previous birth. Tell us what loss, harm and trouble had we caused to you? You have broken our tender hearts into smallest pieces. Oh my God, where should we go?" Pyari had covered her face with the cloth of her head. She was pretending as she was weeping and wailing but actually she was neither wailing nor weeping and nor she had tears into her eyes. She was trying to befool those people who were present there.

"Don't lose your heart, sister. You can't live long if you will be discouraged and heart-broken in such a way. You should be patient, bold and courageous. You can't pass the time if you will be discouraged. That has occurred all due to misfortune and ill-fate. Every person has to face and suffer all what has been mentioned in his or her fate and fortune. Nobody can do anything before the power of the death. We can't do anything against the will of the God. The old people say that the food grains may be produced by making efforts and the death is occurred due to some

cause. When someone dies we usually assume and believe that he or she died due to a particular cause. But actually the death is inevitable. Nobody can avoid the death. Actually that whole game is played by the Almighty. Even a leaf can't move without the will or order of the God. We are helpless and obliged before His will. We can't do anything against the will of the God. Now you should assume that he had relationship with you only for a short period of time. Moreover we can eat the food and drink the water as much granted and sanctioned by the Almighty. Food and water for him ended in this world and that's why that tragic and shocking incident occurred. He had lived the life as much the God had granted to him." One of the women was saying to Pyari and she was asking her to have patience.

"After getting married, he had started to live happily. He was much delighted to have such a smart wife. He remained always laughing, purring or chuckling and cheerful. Really he had much enthusiasm, happiness and joy for his marriage. He had got such a nice, modest and smart wife but still he could not enjoy the married life for long time." Another woman was saying in irony.

"That girl is so much good, virtuous, docile and gentle that we can't explain her virtues, merits and qualities in the words. She did many beneficences, courtesies and favours for her husband. When he had come from India then he was very lean and thin but after his marriage, he had become very healthy. Only the lucky

or fortunate boys get good wives. The girls of here usually have so many evils, demerits, drawbacks and vices. But she is devoid of all these. There is no effect of culture and environment of here on her. She is always shy and she does not look up. She is a shameful, docile and modest girl. She has never gone out all alone from her house. She is a chaste girl.” Another woman was saying loudly in irony and satire and she was trying to realize Pyari about the drawbacks of her daughter who had caused death to her husband. All the women knew well about the immoral deeds and bad character of Huro. They were appreciating and praising her falsely. Actually they were trying to curse her indirectly. They were making efforts intentionally to make Pyari to feel shameful. But Pyari did not know about their intentions and she was ignorant about that and she was thinking that those women were praising her daughter Huro in real sense.

“Sister, please don’t weep so much otherwise you may get blind due to crying excessively. If you will shed more tears then your eyes may be defective. You may fall sick. He had no life and that’s why he has died. Why are you letting your body to suffer from any illness or disease? Don’t let your good health to be declined.” Another woman was suggesting to her.

“Please don’t stop her from crying. Let her weep for some time. Only the mothers-in-law know the sorrow, shock and grief of deaths of their sons-in-law. There is no harm of weeping instead she may be able to

reduce the burden from her mind by doing so. The agony and sorrows of death, cause severe pain and trouble to the mind of a person. I pray to the God that even the enemies may not suffer from any kind of pains and agony of death. Only that person knows what happens to his or her mind, who suffers from these pains, agony and trouble.” An old woman among those women was saying to her companions who were sitting there.

“Sister, we don’t see your beloved daughter. Where is she? Has she gone to somewhere else?” One of the women was asking from Pyari about Huro.

“Oh my God, she is so much young and innocent and the Almighty has made her so much sorrowful. What will be she feeling in her mind? Why did you leave her all alone? In sorrow and confusion she may take any wrong, harmful and fatal step. When a person is in such a critical condition then his or her mind does not function properly. You should be wise and try to understand the whole condition. Don’t leave that girl all alone. Moreover you should condole, motivate and encourage her. The elders can do much by saying a few words.” Another woman was saying who was much worried about Huro.

“My daughter has become taciturn and mute after hearing the news of death of her husband. She has started to swoon. Whenever we try to make her conscious then she becomes unconscious again by remembering her husband. At present time, we don’t know what should we do and what should not we do?

We had nurtured and brought up our daughter just like the princesses. Our daughter was so sweet, dearest and beloved to us that I can't tell you about that in words. We were extremely happy, comfortable and cheerful but now the God has caused a great distress, adversity and trouble to us. Firstly we have lost our dearest son-in-law forever and secondly we have been grieved deeply to see the condition of our daughter. We feel much disturbed and grieved to see her miserable condition. We pray to the God that He may save her life." Pyari was pretending to be sobbing.

"Oh my sister, tell me please, is there anyone with her now?" Another woman was asking from Pyari and she was trying to exhibit her sympathy for Huro.

"....." Pyari was silent. She could not answer the question asked by a woman. She was lost in her thoughts. She did not know what should she reply to that woman? By seeing her quiet and silent, another woman had asked from Pyari,

"Sister, we want to ask from you, is your daughter all alone at your house or have you asked someone to stay with her at your house?"

"No, we have not left her all alone. Before coming to here we had asked our neighbours to stay with her and to take care of her. They will take care and look after her in our absence. Earlier they had helped us for several times to make her conscious and not to let her to faint. Our soft hearts have been already

broken. We have been discouraged and frustrated too much and we are not capable of doing anything now. Even we find it difficult to stand up and walk when we sit down. Although we are alive yet our condition is just like that of dead persons. We can't tell others how deeply, we have been grieved, shocked and afflicted? There is nobody to whom we can tell our pains, sorrows and grieves. Where should we go to now? Oh God, before whom should we weep? Oh God, you might kill me but you should not have killed my sweetest son-in-law. It was better if the God had caused death to me but the God should not have made my young and innocent daughter as a widow." Once again Pyari had started pretending to be sighing and weeping. She was making efforts to deceive and befool all the other women, who were present there. Until she remained at the house of Jagtar, she was playing that drama repeatedly. She continued to pretend to be weeping, wailing and sobbing. Then both Santa and Pyari had returned to their house.

After the post mortem, the dead body of Baldhir had been sent to the cemetery or the cremation ground from the hospital. The dead body had been stored there and it could be seen because there were glasses around the chamber. Jagtar and his family had got the date of cremation which was going to take place after two weeks. The authorities of the cemetery had informed them about that date of cremation of dead body of Baldhir. His body was to be cremated at noon. Jagtar and Harbanso had spent the period of two weeks while weeping and sobbing.

Eventually there was the day or date for cremation of dead body of Baldhir. Jagtar and Harbanso had informed all the people who were familiar with them about the date and time of cremation.

On that day, the postman had come to the house of Jagtar at 9.20 a.m. and he had delivered a registered letter to Jagtar and the postman had asked him to put on his signature on a paper. The postman had gone away. That letter had been sent from India and it was written by a neighbor of Bachani. Jagtar had opened it and he had started to read it,

“Mr. Jagtar,

The telegram about the death of Baldhir sent by you had been received. The letters written by Baldhir himself before his death had been received too. But still we don't believe that could happen really. All the people in our village think that perhaps it was a mischief by an enemy. Please write a letter in your own handwriting to us immediately soon after getting this letter and please write everything in detail. All of us are surprised, shocked and astonished to think and know what did happen to Baldhir so quickly? Whoever comes to know about that sad, shocking and bad news, he or she starts to cry. Baldhir was a very docile, gentle and noble boy and we can't find such a good boy in our whole district.

Moreover the condition of Bachani and both of her daughters is very worst and pitiable. From that day, when they had heard that bad news, to till today, all of

them have been swooning or fainting continuously. Really their condition has become very much pathetic and touching to the hearts. They neither eat anything nor drink anything. Hazara himself walks in the streets of the village for the whole day, his hairs remain scattered and he cries incessantly like the small children. Every person of our whole village has been shocked deeply to hear the news of that death and all the people have felt deeply grieved, sorrowful and sorry at the death of Baldhir. Please write a few letters to the family of Hazara and try to condole, console and encourage them through your letters. All the people of the village are making efforts continuously to ask them to have patience and not to lose their hearts. But that unfortunate, shocking and sudden incident of his death has been becoming intolerable for them. Moreover please reply this letter immediately by considering it as urgent and as a telegram. Please send us the detailed information about the death of Baldhir. Tell us in detail how did he die? OK until we hear from you.”

After reading that letter, Jagtar had started to weep bitterly.

On the other side, Pyari was making efforts to pursue her beloved daughter Huro to get ready in order to attend the cremation rites of her husband Baldhir. Huro had bathed just before some time and she had been wearing a new skirt and new top or blouse. She was standing in front of a looking glass and was busy in doing her make-up. Pyari was saying to her,

“Oh stupid, please wear old clothes, scatter your hair and make your countenance as sad. Today you have to go to the cemetery. If you will not go there today, then what shall we tell to the people that why did not you attend the cremation? Please go there only for today and in future, we shall not ask you to go to any other place. You don't know that we have to safeguard the honour and we have to avoid the public slander. These days the people ill-repute, even if the persons are good.”

“Mum, if you are really grieved and sorrowful deeply then you may go. Tell me if I am preventing you from going there? Today I have to go to attend a feast of my boy-friend. He has invited me. Today is his birthday and all of us shall go to the club together in the evening and we have to dance there. Mum, you may accompany me to the club. We shall make fun there and certainly we shall enjoy there. I have already bought a gift for my boy-friend.” Huro was saying to her mother and she was laughing.

“You should have some shame. Don't be stupid. Be wise. Have you not fed up having boy-friends in your whole life? Your husband has died and you are getting ready to attend the feasts or parties. If the people will see you there in the parties in the club then what will they say about you? Please don't annoy and tease us anymore, you dirty girl. Take care of our honour and dignity.” Pyari was saying to Huro and she had got irritated.

“Mum, you may say me either for once or for hundreds of times but I shall not go there at any cost. I don't lack the husbands. I have so many boy-friends. They love me and I love them. Mum, do you understand?” Huro had replied to her mother while laughing loudly.

Pyari had insisted too much to her beloved daughter Huro in order to make her agree to attend the cremation of Baldhir. She had made utmost efforts to pursue Huro to go and attend the cremation rites of her husband Baldhir but her beloved daughter did not agree with her. She had boldly and frankly refused to attend the cremation rites of her husband Baldhir. Instead she had gone to attend the birthday party of her boy-friend.

After some time Pyari was going to the houses of her neighbours and she was asking her female neighbours to get ready to attend the cremation of Baldhir. At the same time, she was thinking in her mind to find the lame or false excuses for absence of Huro from the cremation of Baldhir.

(End)

BOOKS BY SARDAR PARAMJIT SINGH

BASQUE

ELEBERRIAK: 1. AMETS AMETSALAK, 2. AZKARTASUNA, 3. ALABA MAITATUA, 4. HERIOTZAREN NAHIA, 5. RAVAGE ASKATASUNAREN IZENEAN

POESIA: 1. NORK ESAN ZAITU?, 2. ESAN ZIDAN

LIBURU ERLIJIOSOAK: 1. JAPUJI SAHIB-EN SERMON SANTUAK, 2. JAAP SAHIB-EN SERMON SANTUAK, 3. SVAIYE SAHIB-EN SERMON SANTUAK, 4. CHAUPAI SAHIB-EN SERMON SANTUAK, 5. ANAND SAHIB-EN SERMON SANTUAK , 6. REHRAAS SAHIB-EN SERMON SANTUAK 7. KIRTAN SOHILA SAHIB-EN SERMON SANTUAK, 8. ZERBITZUA, 9. ALTRUISMOA

AUTOHOBETZEKO LIBURUAK: 1. BIZI ZORIONTSUAREN SEKRETUA, 2. EMAKUME IDEALA, 3. SENBAR IDEALA, 4. BIKOTE IDEALA

CATALAN

NOVETATS: 1. SOMNIS FATALS, 2. UNCHASTITAT, 3. FILLA ESTIMADA, 4. DESITJOS DE MORT, 5. RAVAGE EN NOM DE LA LLIBERTAT

POESIA: 1. QUI T'HA DIT ?, 2. M'HA DIT

LLIBRES RELIGIOSOS: 1. SANTES SERMONS DE JAPUJI SAHIB, 2. SANTES SERMONS DE JAAP SAHIB, 3. SANTES SERMONS DE SVAIYE SAHIB, 4. SANTES SERMONS DE CHAUPAI SAHIB, 5. SANTES SERMONS DE ANAND SAHIB, 6. SANTES SERMONS DE REHRAAS SAHIB, 7. SANTES SERMONS DE KIRTAN SOHILA SAHIB, 8. SERVEI, 9. DESINTERÈS

LLIBRES D'AUTO MILLORA: 1. SECRET DE LA VIDA FELIÇ, 2. ESPOSA IDEAL, 3. MARIT IDEAL, 4. PARELLA IDEAL

DANISH

NOVELER: 1. FATALE DRØMMER, 2. UKYSKHED, 3. ELSKEDE DATTER, 4. ØNSKER OM DØD, 5. HÆNDELSE I FRIHEDSNAVN

POESI: 1. HVEM FORTALDE DIG ?, 2. HAN FORTALDE MIG

RELIGIØSE BØGER: 1. HOLIGE SERMONER FRA JAPUJI SAHIB, 2. HOLIGE SERMONER FRA JAAP SAHIB, 3. HOLIGE SERMONER FRA SVAIYE SAHIB, 4. HOLIGE SERMONER FRA CHAUPAI SAHIB, 5. HOLIGE SERMONER FRA ANAND SAHIB, 6. HOLIGE SERMONER FRA REHRAAS

SAHIB, 7. HOLIGE SERMONER FRA KIRTAN SOHILA SAHIB,

8. TJENESTE, 9. USELVISKHED

SELVFORINGSBØGER: 1. HEMMELIGT FOR GLADE LIV,

2. IDEEL KONE, 3. IDEEL MAND, 4. IDEELT PAR

DUTCH

ROMANS: 1. DODELIJKE DROMEN, 2. ONKUISHEID,

3. GELIEFDE DOCHTER, 4. VERLANGEN NAAR DE DOOD,

5. VERNIETIGING IN NAAM VAN VRIJHEID

POËZIE: 1. WIE VERTELDE JE? 2. HIJ VERTELDE MIJ

RELIGIEUZE BOEKEN: 1. HEILIGE PREKEN VAN JAPUJI

SAHIB, 2. HEILIGE PREKEN VAN JAAP SAHIB, 3. HEILIGE

PREKEN VAN SVAIYE SAHIB, 4. HEILIGE PREKEN VAN

CHAUPAI SAHIB, 5. HEILIGE PREKEN VAN ANAND SAHIB,

6. HEILIGE PREKEN VAN REHRAAS SAHIB, 7. HEILIGE

PREKEN VAN KIRTAN SOHILA SAHIB, 8. DIENST,

9. ONBAATZUCHTIGHEID

ZELFVERBETERING BOEKEN: 1. GEHEIM VAN EEN

GELUKKIG LEVEN, 2. IDEALE VROUW, 3. IDEALE

ECHTGENOOT, 4. IDEAAL PAAR

ENGLISH

NOVELS: 1. FATAL DREAMS, 2. UNCHASTITY, 3. BELOVED DAUGHTER, 4. DESIRE FOR DEATH, 5. RAVAGE IN NAME OF FREEDOM

SHORT STORIES: 1. CIVIL HOSPITAL, 2. DEAR BROTHER

POETRY: 1. WHO TOLD YOU? 2. HE TOLD ME

RELIGIOUS BOOKS: 1. HOLY SERMONS OF JAPUJI SAHIB, 2. HOLY SERMONS OF JAAP SAHIB, 3. HOLY SERMONS OF SVAIYE SAHIB, 4. HOLY SERMONS OF CHAUPAI SAHIB, 5. HOLY SERMONS OF ANAND SAHIB, 6. HOLY SERMONS OF REHRAAS SAHIB, 7. HOLY SERMONS OF KIRTAN SOHILA SAHIB, 8. SERVICE, 9. SELFLESSNESS

SELF-IMPROVEMENT BOOKS: 1. SECRET OF HAPPY LIFE, 2. IDEAL WIFE, 3. IDEAL HUSBAND, 4. IDEAL COUPLE

FINNISH

ROMAANEJA: 1. KUOLEMISET UNIAT, 2. RIKKOUS, 3. RAKAS TYTÄR, 4. KUOLEMAHALU, 5. RAVAGE VAPAUDEN NIMESSÄ

RUUMU: 1. KUKA KERTOI SINULLE? 2. HÄN KERTOI MINULLE

USKONNOLLISET KIRJAT: 1. PYHÄT SAARNAT JAPUJI SAHIB, 2. PYHÄT SAARNAT JAAP SAHIB, 3. PYHÄT SAARNAT SVAIYE SAHIB 4. PYHÄT SAARNAT CHAUPAI SAHIB, 5. PYHÄT SAARNAT ANAND SAHIB, 6. PYHÄT SAARNAT REHRAAS SAHIB, 7. PYHÄT SAARNAT KIRTAN SOHILA SAHIB, 8. PALVELU, 9. EPÄITSEKKYYTTÄ

ITSEN PARANNUSKIRJAT: 1. ONNELLINEN SALAISUUS,
2. IDEALINEN VAIMO, 3. IDEALINEN MIES, 4. IDEALINEN
PARI

FRENCH

DES ROMANS: 1. RÊVES FATAUX, 2. UNCHASTITÉ, 3. FILLE
BIEN-AIMÉE, 4. DÉSIR DE MORT, 5. RAVAGE AU NOM DE LA
LIBERTÉ

POÉSIE: 1. QUI VOUS A DIT ?, 2. IL M'A DIT

LIVRES RELIGIEUX: 1. SAINTS SERMONS DE JAPUJI SAHIB,
2. SAINTS SERMONS DE JAAP SAHIB, 3. SAINTS SERMONS
DE SVAIYE SAHIB, 4. SAINTS SERMONS DE CHAUPAI
SAHIB, 5. SAINTS SERMONS DE ANAND SAHIB, 6. SAINTS
SERMONS DE REHRAAS SAHIB , 7. SAINTS SERMONS DE
KIRTAN SOHILA SAHIB, 8. SERVICE, 9. ALTRUISME

LIVRES D'AUTO-AMÉLIORATION: 1. SECRET DE VIE
HEUREUSE, 2. FEMME IDÉALE, 3. MARI IDÉAL, 4. COUPLE
IDÉAL

GALICIAN

NOVELAS: 1. SOÑOS FATAIS, 2. DESCASTIDADE, 3. FILLA AMADA, 4. DESEXO DE MORTE, 5. RAVAGE EN NOME DA LIBERDADE

POESÍA: 1. QUEN CHE DIXO? 2. DÍXONME

LIBROS RELIXIOSOS: 1. SANTOS SERMÓNS DE JAPUJI SAHIB, 2. SANTOS SERMÓNS DE JAAP SAHIB, 3. SANTOS SERMÓNS DE SVAIYE SAHIB, 4. SANTOS SERMÓNS DE CHAUPAI SAHIB, 5. SANTOS SERMÓNS DE ANAND SAHIB, 6. SANTOS SERMONS DE REHRAAS SAHIB, 7. SANTOS SERMÓNS DE KIRTAN SOHILA SAHIB, 8. SERVIZO, 9. DESINTERESADO

LIBROS DE AUTO MELLORA: 1. SECRETO DA VIDA FELIZ, 2. ESPOSA IDEAL, 3. ESPOSO IDEAL, 4. PARELLA IDEAL

GERMAN

ROMÄNE: 1. TÖDLICHE TRÄUME, 2. UNKEUSCHHEIT, 3. GELIEBTE TOCHTER, 4. SUCHT NACH DEM TOD, 5. FREIHEIT DER VERWENDUNG

POESIE: 1. WER HAT ES DIR ERZÄHLT? 2. ER HAT ES MIR ERZÄHLT

RELIGIÖSE BÜCHER: 1. HEILIGE PREDIGTEN VON JAPUJI SAHIB, 2. HEILIGE PREDIGTEN VON JAAP SAHIB,

3. HEILIGE PREDIGTEN VON SVAIYE SAHIB, 4. HEILIGE PREDIGTEN VON CHAUPAI SAHIB, 5. HEILIGE PREDIGTEN VON ANAND SAHIB, 6. HEILIGE PREDIGTEN VON REHRAAS SAHIB, 7. HEILIGE PREDIGTEN VON KIRTAN SOHILA SAHIB, 8. DIENST, 9. SELBSTLOSIGKEIT

BÜCHER ZUR SELBSTVERBESSERUNG: 1. GEHEIMNIS DES GLÜCKLICHEN LEBENS, 2. IDEALE FRAU, 3. IDEALER EHEMANN, 4. IDEALES PAAR

HINDI

SELF-IMPROVEMENT BOOKS: 1. SUKHI REHNE KE MANTAR

ICELANDIC

SKÁLDSÖGUR: 1. BANVÆNIR DRAUMAR, 2. ÓSKÍRLEIK, 3. ÁSTKÆRA DÓTTIR, 4. LÖNGUN TIL DAUÐA, 5. EYÐILEGGING Í NAFNI FRELSIS

LJÓÐ: 1. HVER SAGÐI ÞÉR ?, 2. HANN SAGÐI MÉR

TRÚNAÐAR BÆKUR: 1. HEILEGIR SERMÖNIR JAPUJI SAHIB, 2. HEILEGIR SERMÖNIR JAAP SAHIB, 3. HEILEGIR SERMÖNIR SVAIYE SAHIB, 4. HEILEGIR SERMÖNIR CHAUPAI SAHIB, 5. HEILEGIR SERMÖNIR ANAND SAHIB, 6. HEILEGIR SERMÖNIR REHRAAS SAHIB, 7. HEILEGIR

SERMÖNIR KIRTAN SOHILA SAHIB, 8. ÞJÓNUSTA,
9. ÓEIGINGIRNI

BÆTIR SJÁLFBÆTTAR: 1. LEYNI GLEÐILEGT LÍF,
2. HUGMYND KONA, 3. HUGMENNI MANN, 4. HUGFRÆÐI
PAR

IRISH

UIMHIRÍ: 1. AISLINGÍ MARFACHA, 2. LAIGE, 3. INÍON
BELOVED, 4. FONN BÁIS, 5. CREACH IN AINM NA
SAOIRSE

BUNAÍOCHT: 1. CÉARD A THUGANN TÚ?, 2. A DÚIRT SÉ
LIOM

LEABHAIR REILIGIÚNACH: 1. SEANMÓIRÍ NAOFA DE
JAPUJI SAHIB, 2. SEANMÓIRÍ NAOFA DE JAAP SAHIB,
3. SEANMÓIRÍ NAOFA DE SVAIYE SAHIB, 4. SEANMÓIRÍ
NAOFA DE CHAUPAI SAHIB, 5. SEANMÓIRÍ NAOFA DE
ANAND SAHIB, 6. SEANMÓIRÍ NAOFA DE REHRAAS SAHIB,
7. SEANMÓIRÍ NAOFA DE KIRTAN SOHILA SAHIB,
8. SEIRBHÍS, 9. NEAMHLEITHLEACHAS

LEABHAIR FÉIN-FHEABHSÚ: 1. RÚN AN TSAOIL SONA,
2. BEAN IDÉALACH, 3. FEAR CÉILE IDÉALACH, 4. LÁNÚIN
IDÉALACH

ITALIAN

ROMANZI: 1. SOGNI FATALI, 2. IMPUDICIZIA, 3. AMATA FIGLIA, 4. DESIDERIO DI MORTE, 5. DANNI IN NOME DELLA LIBERTÀ

POESIA: 1. CHI TI HA DETTO?, 2. LUI MI HA DETTO

LIBRI RELIGIOSI: 1. SACRE SERMONI DI JAPUJI SAHIB, 2. SACRE SERMONI DI JAAP SAHIB, 3. SACRE SERMONI DI SVAIYE SAHIB, 4. SACRE SERMONI DI CHAUPAI SAHIB, 5. SACRE SERMONI DI ANAND SAHIB, 6. SACRE SERMONI DI REHRAAS SAHIB, 7. SACRE SERMONI DI KIRTAN SOHILA SAHIB, 8. SERVIZIO, 9. ALTRUISM

LIBRI DI AUTOMIGLIORAMENTO: 1. SEGRETO DI UNA VITA FELICE, 2. MOGLIE IDEALE, 3. MARITO IDEALE, 4. COPPIA IDEALE

NORWEGIAN

NOVELLER: 1. FATALE DRØMMER, 2. UKUHET, 3. ELSKEDE DATTER, 4. ØNSKE OM DØDEN, 5. HERJET I FRIHETENS NAVN

POESI: 1. HVEM FORTALTE DEG? 2. HAN FORTALTE MEG

RELIGIØSE BØKER: 1. HELLIGE SERMONER AV JAPUJI SAHIB, 2. HELLIGE SERMONER AV JAAP SAHIB,

3. HELLIGE SERMONER AV SVAIYE SAHIB, 4. HELLIGE SERMONER AV CHAUPAI SAHIB, 5. HELLIGE SERMONER AV ANAND SAHIB, 6. HELLIGE SERMONER AV REHRAAS SAHIB, 7. HELLIGE SERMONER AV KIRTAN SOHILA SAHIB , 8. TJENESTE, 9. USELVISKHET

SELVFØRINGSBØKER: 1. HEMMELIGHETEN BAK DET LYKKELIGE LIVET, 2. IDEELL KONE, 3. IDEELL MANN, 4. IDEELT PAR

PORTUGUESE

NOVAS: 1. SONHOS FATAIS, 2. INCASTIDADE, 3. FILHA AMADA, 4. DESEJO DE MORTE, 5. RAVAGEM EM NOME DA LIBERDADE

POESIA: 1. QUEM TE DISSE ?, 2. ELE ME DISSE

LIVROS RELIGIOSOS: 1. SERMÕES SAGRADOS DE JAPUJI SAHIB, 2. SERMÕES SAGRADOS DE JAAP SAHIB, 3. SERMÕES SAGRADOS DE SVAIYE SAHIB, 4. SERMÕES SAGRADOS DE CHAUPAI SAHIB, 5. SERMÕES SAGRADOS DE ANAND SAHIB, 6. SERMÕES SAGRADOS DE REHRAAS SAHIB, 7. SERMÕES SAGRADOS DE KIRTAN SOHILA SAHIB, 8. SERVIÇO, 9. ALTRUÍSMO

LIVROS DE AUTOAPERFEIÇOAMENTO: 1. *SEGREDO DE VIDA FELIZ*, 2. *ESPOSA IDEAL*, 3. *MARIDO IDEAL*, 4. *CASAL IDEAL*

PUNJABI

NOVELS: 1. *AZAADI*, 2. *MAUT NUN TALASH RAHI ZINDGI*, 3. *BEWAFI*, 4. *ZAALAM UMIDAN*, 5. *LAADLI DHEE*

RELIGIOUS BOOKS: 1. *JAPUJI SAHIB STEEK*, 2. *JAAP SAHIB STEEK*, 3. *SVAIYE SAHIB STEEK*, 4. *CHAUPAI SAHIB STEEK*, 5. *ANAND SAHIB STEEK*, 6. *REHRAAS SAHIB STEEK*, 7. *KIRTAN SOHILA SAHIB STEEK*, 8. *SEVA*, 9. *NISWARATHA*

SELF-IMPROVEMENT BOOKS: 1. *SUKHI REHIN DE TARIKE*

SPANISH

NOVELAS: 1. *SUEÑOS FATALES*, 2. *INCASTIDAD*, 3. *AMADA HIJA*, 4. *DESEO DE MUERTE*, 5. *ASALTO EN NOMBRE DE LA LIBERTAD*

POESÍA: 1. *¿QUIÉN TE DIJO?*, 2. *ÉL ME DIJO*

LIBROS RELIGIOSOS: 1. *SANTOS SERMONES DE JAPUJI SAHIB*, 2. *SANTOS SERMONES DE JAAP SAHIB*, 3. *SANTOS SERMONES DE SVAIYE SAHIB*, 4. *SANTOS SERMONES DE CHAUPAI SAHIB*, 5. *SANTOS SERMONES DE ANAND SAHIB*, 6. *SANTOS SERMONES DE REHRAAS SAHIB*, 7. *SANTOS*

SERMONES DE KIRTAN SOHILA SAHIB, 8. SERVICIO,
9. DESINTERÉS

LIBROS DE AUTO-MEJORA: 1. SECRETO DE VIDA FELIZ,
2. ESPOSA IDEAL, 3. MARIDO IDEAL, 4. PAREJA IDEAL

SWEDISH

NYHETER: 1. DÖDLIGA DRÖMMAR, 2. OTREVLIGHET,
3. ÄLSKADE DATTER, 4. ÖNSKANDE FÖR DÖD, 5. RAVAGE I
FRIHETSNAMN

POESI: 1. VEM BORDE DIG? 2. HAN BERÄTTADE FÖR MIG

RELIGIÖSA BÖCKER: 1. HELIGA PREDIKNINGAR AV
JAPUJI SAHIB, 2. HELIGA PREDIKNINGAR AV JAAP SAHIB,
3. HELIGA PREDIKNINGAR AV SVAIYE SAHIB, 4. HELIGA
PREDIKNINGAR AV CHAUPAI SAHIB, 5. HELIGA
PREDIKNINGAR AV ANAND SAHIB, 6. HELIGA
PREDIKNINGAR AV REHRAAS SAHIB, 7. HELIGA
PREDIKNINGAR AV KIRTAN SOHILA SAHIB, 8. TJÄNSTEN,
9. OSJÄLVISKHET

SJÄLVFÖRBÄTTRINGSBÖKOR: 1. HEMLIGHETEN AV
LYCKLIGT LIV, 2. PERFEKT FRU, 3. PERFEKT MAKE
4. PERFEKT PAR

WELSH

TACHWEDD: 1. BREUDDWYDION ANGHEUOL, 2. EIDDILWCH,
3. MERCH ANNWYL, 4. AWYDD AM FARWOLAETH,
5. DIFETHA YN ENW RHYDDID

BARDDONIAETH: 1. PWY DDYWEDODD WRTHYCH CHI?
2. MEDDAI WRTHYF

LLYFRAU CREFYDDOL: 1. PREGETHAU SANCTAIDD O
JAPUJI SAHIB, 2. PREGETHAU SANCTAIDD O JAAP SAHIB,
3. PREGETHAU SANCTAIDD O SVAIYE SAHIB,
4. PREGETHAU SANCTAIDD O CHAUPAI SAHIB,
5. PREGETHAU SANCTAIDD O ANAND SAHIB,
6. PREGETHAU SANCTAIDD O REHRAAS SAHIB,
7. PREGETHAU SANCTAIDD O KIRTAN SOHILA SAHIB,
8. WASANAETH, 9. ANHUNANOLDEB

LLYFRAU HUNAN-GWELLIANT: 1. GYFRINACH BYWYD
HAPUS, 2. WRAIG DELFRYDOL, 3. GWR DELFRYDO L,
4. CWPL DELFRYDOL



Sardar Paramjit Singh began to write poems and novels at very young age. In 1993 he established AMARJEET SINGH PARAMJIT PUBLICATIONS. In 1990's he wrote many articles which were published from time to time in newspapers i.e. Daily Ajit, Akali Patrika, Aj Di Awaaz. He wrote many poems in German which were published from time to time in Kultuergespraech (The Cultural Dialogue) a magazine published by Mahatma Gandhi Memorial College, Udupi, Karnataka.

A highly qualified Sardar Paramjit Singh holds degrees of M.A. (English), M.A. (Punjabi), M.A. (History), B.ED., ZDAF and many more certificates. He has knowledge about English, German, French, Spanish, Arabic, Hindi and Punjabi Languages. A young and pious Scholar and Academician of rare talents, he has written Novels, Poetry Books and Books on Self-Improvements. He has written short stories. He has written many articles in different Languages. Besides these, he has exhibited his religious bent with annotations of many holy verses of Sikhism. Several educational books were translated by him from Hindi and Punjabi to English. The Books written by him have been translated into Basque, Catalan, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, Galician, German, Icelandic, Irish, Italian, Norwegian, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish and Welsh. His E-Books are live in all these Languages and also in English, Punjabi and Hindi at different channels.

Sardar Paramjit Singh had already come a long way at quite young age and he has so many milestones ahead of him. We wish him to achieve many more laurels in the future.